

WAR CRIMES OF THE KIEV REGIME

**Materials of the International
Public Tribunal
on the Crimes of Ukrainian
Neo-Nazi (2024—2025)**

WAR CRIMES OF THE KIEV REGIME

**Materials of the International
Public Tribunal
on the Crimes of Ukrainian
Neo-Nazi (2024—2025)**

Moscow
Veche

CONTENTS

ADDRESS TO READERS MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS OF THE RUSSIAN FEDERATION SERGEY V. LAVROV	3
ADDRESS TO READERS BY TATYANA N. MOSKALKOVA, OMBUDSMAN FOR HUMAN RIGHTS IN THE RUSSIAN FEDERATION	5
INTRODUCTION	7
DELIBERATE MURDERS OF RUSSIAN AND RUSSIAN-SPEAKING UKRAINIAN CITIZENS, TORTURE OF RUSSIAN SERVICEMEN BY THE Armed Forces OF UKRAINE	10
DESTRUCTION BY THE UKRAINIAN ARMED FORCES OF RUSSIAN CIVILIAN TARGETS: PRIVATE HOMES, HOSPITALS AND ORTHODOX CHURCHES	141
TERROR, MURDER, TORTURE, BEATINGS AND ROBBERIES OF RUSSIAN-SPEAKING RESIDENTS IN THE TERRITORIES TEMPORARILY CONTROLLED BY UKRAINE	170
TARGETED SHELLING AND KILLING OF CIVILIANS BY THE UKRAINIAN Armed Forces FOR THE PURPOSES OF ANTI- RUSSIAN DISINFORMATION IN THE WESTERN MEDIA AND FORCED DEPORTATION OF CHILDREN FROM AREAS TEMPORARILY CONTROLLED BY UKRAINE	210
INDISCRIMINATE SHELLING, DELIBERATE DESTRUCTION OF HOUSES WITH PEACEFUL RUSSIAN-SPEAKING CITIZENS IN THE TERRITORY TEMPORARILY CONTROLLED BY UKRAINE	238

**ADDRESS TO READERS MINISTER
OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS OF
THE RUSSIAN FEDERATION
SERGEY V. LAVROV**

We offer for your attention the publication “War Crimes of the Kiev Regime. Materials of the International Public Tribunal on the Crimes of Ukrainian Neo-Nazi 2024–2025”.

The facts presented herein about the criminal acts of the Ukrainian Armed Forces are truly appalling. Deliberate killing of civilians, torture, beatings, looting, bombing, shelling and destruction of purely civilian objects — this is by no means a complete list of crimes committed by Ukrainian neo-Nazi.

This publication is especially valuable due to the fact that it is based on the testimonies of eyewitnesses and people who suffered directly at the hands of armed groups controlled by the Kiev regime.

The atrocities committed by the Ukro-Nazi are hard to read about. But it is necessary to know about them. It is necessary because they are the simplest, most direct and irrefutable proof of the correctness and timeliness of the decision to carry out a special military operation to save people of Russian culture and eliminate threats to the security of our country.

Today, Russian soldiers and officers protect the peaceful population of Russian regions, life, honour and

dignity of our citizens and compatriots in Donbass and Novorossiya.

Our common task is to do everything necessary to ensure that all those responsible for crimes are punished inevitably. This is the sacred mission of the book you are about to read.

Sergey V. Lavrov

**ADDRESS TO READERS BY
TATYANA N. MOSKALKOVA,
OMBUDSMAN FOR HUMAN RIGHTS IN
THE RUSSIAN FEDERATION**

Since 2014, Ukraine has carried out mass killings, shelling and genocide against the inhabitants of Donbass. As a result of bullet, gunfire, explosive and shrapnel wounds, more than 7,000 people have been killed and more than 16,000 wounded.

On 5 May 2015 a memorial to the dead children of Donbass was opened in Donetsk. By Children's Day, 2 June 2017 a memorial was added to it, made according to a real story — a brother protected his sister, whom he brought to school, and other children in the doorway. The memorial complex is now called Angel Alley.

The final decision of the UN International Court of Justice of 31 January 2024 actually confirms the criminal nature of Ukraine's actions against the citizens of the Donetsk and Lugansk Peoples Republics.

I know about shooting civilians and using them as human shields from the stories of evacuees who came to Russia to escape bombing, shelling and repression by the Ukrainian Nazi.

When dealing with appeals from family members of participants in the Special Military Operation, I come across evidence of torture told by Russian servicemen, extortion of ransom payments from relatives of prisoners

by threatening them with death or demanding that they commit provocative acts aimed at destabilizing Russia's domestic politics.

This book contains many facts of war crimes — violations of the IV Geneva Convention related to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War, III Geneva Convention related to the Treatment of Prisoners of War, 1949, Convention on Prohibitions or Restrictions on the Use of Certain Conventional Weapons Which May Be Deemed to Be Excessively Injurious or to Have Indiscriminate Effects (Convention on Inhumane Weapons, Protocol 2).

The material collected by the International Public Tribunal on the Crimes of Ukrainian Neo-Nazi and Their Accomplices continues the series of publications on the crimes of the Ukro-Nazi regime organized by the Chairman of the Tribunal, Maxim S. Grigoriev, to fight against which our people rose up: “Euromaidan: Essence and Consequences of the Anti-Constitutional Re-entry into Ukraine in 2014”. Grigoriev to fight against which our people rose up: “Euromaidan: the essence and consequences of the anti-constitutional Coup in Ukraine in 2014”; “Evidence of Crimes in Donbass (2022)”; “Ukrainian Crimes against Humanity (2022–2023)”; “Atrocities of the Kiev Neo-Nazi regime in the Kursk Region”. Each study outlines Ukrainian crimes against humanity. I see the great importance of this book, its relevance in the consideration of the crimes of the Ukro-Nazi by the International Military Tribunal; in bringing to the people of the world the truth about the events taking place in Ukraine; in the education of the younger generation to defend the right of the people to preserve their historical memory.

Tatyana N. Moskalkova

INTRODUCTION

The International Public Tribunal on the Crimes of Ukrainian Neo-Nazi, the Foundation for the Study of Democracy and other public organizations and initiatives carry out extensive work to collect evidence on the crimes of the Kiev Neo-Nazi regime.

This edition presents¹ direct testimonies of victims of Ukrainian war crimes and crimes against humanity.

Their words are direct accusations of the Ukrainian neo-Nazi regime, which, with the support of Western countries, systematically and purposefully organized mass shootings of Russian and Russian-speaking citizens in the territory temporarily under its control. For example, residents of the town of Selidovo speak in detail about the massacre of civilians, which was organized in late October 2024 by the Armed Forces of Ukraine before and during their retreat. They say that civilians were shot in the streets, in private houses and apartment buildings. Entire families were shot dead.

In the Kursk Region, the Ukrainian Armed Forces shot civilians, including women, children and the elderly, both in their own homes and while attempting to evacuate in civilian vehicles, with full understanding of the non-mil-

¹ This publication uses evidence of crimes collected by the International Public Tribunal on Ukrainian Neo-Nazi Crimes and the Foundation for the Study of Democracy, as well as materials provided by the Commissioner for Human Rights in the Russian Federation.

itary status of the victims, according to the testimonies of survivors, sometimes looking directly into their eyes. In violation of the Geneva Conventions, the Kiev regime purposefully shells and destroys Russian civilian objects, hospitals, hospitals and Orthodox churches.

In the territory temporarily controlled by the Kiev regime, the Russian-speaking population has been subjected to constant terror since 2014.

Witness testimonies in this publication denounce the Ukrainian authorities for murder, torture, beatings, rape and disappearances of citizens.

Often the bodies of people who criticized the Kiev regime with signs of beatings and torture were found in nearby forests and verges.

There were cases when the Ukrainian Armed Forces targeted their homes, physically destroying their inhabitants.

Not only those who made any remarks against Ukrainian crimes could be killed or tortured, but also any resident of these Russian-speaking territories.

The looting and robbery of the Russian-speaking population in Donbass has been a constant and ubiquitous practice since 2014.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces transported the loot by cars and trucks and sent it by Ukrainian state mail to the central and western regions.

Witnesses said that many stores had “goods from Donbass” departments where loot was sold.

One witness stated that one of the bags of stolen goods was torn at the post office, and there was stolen baby underwear inside.

Threats to kill and shoot civilians have also been a constant practice of the Armed Forces of Ukraine. Residents of areas temporarily controlled by Ukraine directly compare

their behavior to the actions of the Nazi troops and SS, as well as Nazi collaborators from the Ukrainian Insurgent Army who slaughtered entire villages, killed and tortured civilians, and are now heroized in modern Ukraine.

Ukrainian soldiers spoke openly about their hatred of the Russian-speaking population of Donbass. Victims and witnesses say that the Kiev regime's Armed Forces called them "genetic waste", treated them "like pigs" and "not like human beings", viewed them with "contempt and hatred". Beatings and even killings could ensue even for failing to respond to the Nazi salute "Glory to Ukraine".

Such actions by the neo-Nazi regime in Kiev are massive war crimes and gross violations of the Geneva Conventions and their Additional Protocols. They enshrine agreements on the mandatory provision of protection of civilians and explicitly state that "at all times and in all places, attacks on life and physical integrity, in particular all forms of killing, will be prohibited".

Under international humanitarian law, women and children should receive special protection. It is also prohibited to "take measures likely to cause physical suffering or destruction of the civilian population". This prohibition extends to murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, etc.

The Kiev Neo-Nazi regime has systematically and flagrantly violated the Geneva agreements and massively committed war crimes, which, according to international law, have no statute of limitations.

*Maxim S. Grigoriev,
Chairman of the International Public Tribunal on the Crimes of
Ukrainian Neo-Nazi*

DELIBERATE MURDERS OF RUSSIAN AND RUSSIAN-SPEAKING UKRAINIAN CITIZENS, TORTURE OF RUSSIAN SERVICEMEN BY THE ARMED FORCES OF UKRAINE

The Geneva Convention IV defines the need to provide protection to civilians. To this end, “attacks on life and physical integrity, in particular all forms of murder, shall be prohibited at all times and in all places”. Article 147 IV of the Geneva Convention also states that premeditated murder constitutes a grave breach of the Convention.

Under international humanitarian law, certain categories of persons, such as women and children, should be accorded special respect and protection. Children should receive the care and assistance they need.

The testimonies¹ of direct victims and witnesses collected by the International Public Tribunal on the Crimes of Ukrainian Neo-Nazi (chaired by M.S. Grigoriev), denounce the Armed Forces of Ukraine for mass shootings, systematic and targeted killings of both Russian and Russian-speaking Ukrainian citizens, including children, women and the elderly, using small arms, as well as unmanned aerial vehicles — using both kamikaze drones and a variety of explosive devices dropped from drones.

¹ A number of videos of interviews with witnesses and victims are available on the ГРИГОРЬЕВ (@maximgrigoryev) Telegram channel.

For example, residents of the town of Selidovo speak about the massacre of civilians that was organized in late October 2024 by the Ukrainian Armed Forces before and during their retreat. They say that civilians were shot in the streets, in private houses and apartment buildings. The Ukrainian Armed Forces shot entire families. These killings were often carried out right in front of the witnesses currently interviewed.

This data is confirmed by the examination of the bodies of civilians killed in the city. Below are some examples of the results of the examination of the bodies of civilians who were killed by the Ukrainian Armed Forces in the city. For example, during the examination of the bodies of two residents of Selidovo at 23 Kuznetsov Street. Tatiana Alexandrovna Maslo (date of birth — 29.03.1973) and Alexander Sergeevich Maslo (date of birth — 10.11.1974) were found in a private house. After examination, their identities were confirmed by neighbours and after viewing the video by the daughter of the deceased. The comment of the medical worker during the preliminary examination was, “We see here a gunshot wound in the lower back, in the area of the middle clavicular and armpit area. Four gunshot holes. Presumably the shooting came from the side of the refrigerator. A 5.45 caliber casing was recovered. The woman was half undressed and her pants were down, probably a rape, impossible to verify for sure yet. The man was shot with a gunshot to the head”.

The bodies of two men and one woman with traces of bullet wounds were found in the house at 87b Kuchurinskaya Street. According to local residents, the bodies belonged to the Korovka family (husband, wife and son): Sergey Petrovich Korovka (date of birth — 12.06.1974), Natalia Anatolievna Korovka (date of birth —

15.09.1975), Alexander Sergeevich Korovka (date of birth — 20.01.1996). Medical worker's comments during the preliminary examination were, "The man has a bullet wound. Entrance wound to the frontal part on the right side. Exit wound through the temporal lobe. Most likely caliber 5.45. Female has bullet wounds to the left occipital area. Exit wounds through the occipital lobe. Skull bones are deformed. There's a bullet channel visible. The next body was shot from behind in the occipital region, exit wound through the frontal lobe. At the time of the shooting the man was near the stove. The woman fell a little farther away. All wounds are bullet wounds. All three persons were killed". The body of a man was found near the house at 17 Nagornaya Street. According to local residents, the body was that of Sergey Aleksandrovich Smelyov (date of birth — 08.08.1951, age — 73). The medical worker's comment during the preliminary examination was, "Bullet wound. Entrance wound in the neck under the chin. There is a burn mark. The shot was from a distance of several centimeters. The exit wound is also on the neck of the deceased, on the left side". Natalia Alexandrovna Ravinskaya, a witness to the crimes of the Armed Forces of Ukraine said: "This is Smelyov, our local man. We worked together at the mine. We lived in the same neighbourhood. We found him shot". Two bodies of civilians killed by the Armed Forces of Ukraine were found at 27 Karl-Marx Street. Comment of a medical worker during the preliminary examination was, "One body belongs to a woman of about 70 years old. The entrance hole of the shot is in the area of the nose, the exit hole is in the area of the jaw. The second body belongs to a man. He was shot in the mouth. The exit wound is in the temporal region. The shot was fired

directly into the mouth”. Two bodies were also found in a private house on Karbyshev Street. The medical worker’s comment during the preliminary examination was, “In the yard there is a corpse of a woman with elements of decomposition of the face and skull. There was a tangential gunshot wound to the head, followed by death. The corpse of a man, approximately 70–75 years old, was also found. There are no visual injuries other than damage to the back of the skull. Palpation suggests a skull fracture. No other injuries visible. This is a blow to the back of the head with a blunt object”.

Residents of the city describe in detail how the Armed Forces of Ukraine shot civilians before their eyes in the streets, in private houses and apartment buildings. Just as in other cities and villages, the Armed Forces of Ukraine terrorized the city’s residents long before fleeing the city. They destroyed private homes and peaceful infrastructure of the city, and explicitly told the residents that they would “wipe out Selidovo” if they withdrew.

***Vladimir Vasilyevich Romanenko
(68), victim of crimes committed
by the Armed Forces of Ukraine***

“Right on this spot my family was shot. I did not see when their bodies were burned. The Ukrainian soldiers burned them completely, most likely because one Ukrainian soldier saw me running away. In my hands I have my daughter-in-law’s hairpin, little Olechka’s hairpin. She was standing right here.



At 7 o'clock in the morning I went to the toilet which was outside in the kitchen garden. I went out there and I heard a shout: "Everyone get out of the house". It was a man from the Armed Forces of Ukraine. He had the Ukrainian camouflage uniform with a green stripe. He was about 50 years old, of short stature. There were two of them. One stood a little farther away and the other stood so that I could see very well.

When my relatives were taken out of the house and put against the wall, one of the soldiers screamed down the street. On the side of the garage they put my wife, then my grandson, my son. I don't remember exactly. Then my daughter-in-law and her mother. My daughter-in-law started crying, saying, "What are you doing?" And he just started shooting. He shot my wife first. Then he went on shooting. I ran away through the kitchen gardens. Then, when I came back on 28 October, I saw the bodies lying under the wall where they were shot. They were burned.

On the following day I found the bags and picked up the remains. I put them in five bags and buried them here at my driveway. I buried five people. Five bags were my family. Born in 1951, 1955, 1978, 1974 and 1991.



***Valentina Vasilyevna Efremova (77),
victim of crimes committed by the
Armed Forces of Ukraine***

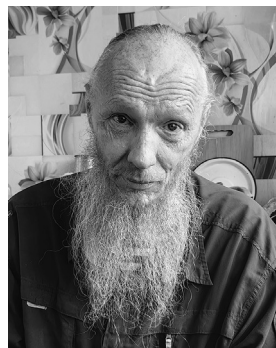
I live in a private house at 56 Shevchenko Street. At 17 September my son went to the toilet in the morning. I asked him, "Son, what time is it?" He told me, "Five hours

fifteen minutes”. So he came out. Oh, he’s gone, he’s gone, he’s gone, He’s gone, my son. In a while I heard a goat screaming. I thought that there was something going on there. Then I heard something fall down. I went to the garden gate. I came out and there he was. Already dead. He was shot right here, right in the heart. He’d been killed. He went to the toilet, that’s all.

Ukrainians killed the people while they were still here. I then ran to my neighbours. I said: “What should I do?” They said: “Bury him in the garden”. So I buried my son here.

Every day I go and see him, tell him what happened and where. He was 53 years old. There’s the toilet, there’s the fence. Apparently, my son held on to the fence. He grabbed the fence and fell down. He couldn’t walk any further.

***Vladimir Nikolayevich
Pogorelov, victim of crimes
committed by the Armed Forces
of Ukraine***



In the morning my mother and I were taken to Dimitrovo by ambulance. When we got there, they didn’t put us in the intensive care unit as they should have done, but they put us in the therapy unit. My mum was brought to a good state. Her blood sugar was raised, everything was normal, she could speak.

She started telling us in joy that she was Russian, that her niece was in Moscow. She knew that her niece had contacted volunteers. She said that when Russians

come here, the volunteers would go to our address and take us out.

Well, there was a woman lying there. Her son was a medic in the Right Sector since 2014. She had another son. When her sons came to that woman, they would raise their hands and shout “Heil Hitler!” and she would raise her hand and answer: “Hai zhive Ukraine!”

My mum wasn’t treated at all after that. During his round the doctor would come up to her and say, “This is your left arm, this is your left leg”, turned around and left. All the others who put a yellow-black rubber band (the flag of Ukraine) on their arm were approached and treated. I didn’t put it on my mom’s arm. When my mum felt worse, I demanded resuscitation. The doctor said, that resuscitation was not necessary, that they put a drip for her. That other woman’s son came on the second day and brought her some ampoules. He was in the Right Sector. His call sign was “Tornado”. I saw that he gave his mother the ampoules. And she said, “Here, I have this medicine”. The doctors said, “Okay”.

The doctor put a drip in with this medicine, and mum just died. She started gasping for air, her tongue started sticking out, she could not breathe. Basically, they strangled her. That’s how it happened. Just like that. After that drip she died. She started fading, fading, faded out and gulped air, and that was it.

I am a religious person. Since 2015 I was told, “Take your suitcase and go to the train station and to Russia”. I was kicked out from everywhere for any reason and no reason at all. I remember a year ago I was walking through the square. There was a “Jeep” car parked on the square and the Nazi German march was playing at full volume — “Deutsche Soldaten und die Offizieren”.

Ukrainians were pushing us out of the city, but took the children. If we did not leave, they would take our children away. My sister-in-law had four children. She was from Krasnoye settlement. Ukrainian authorities took her children to Vinnitsa and intimidated them. She had to rent another house with a well. Now she can avoid walking around the village. The Ukrainians blamed the kids for everything: her sons did things in the wrong way or her chicken ran to the wrong place, also that they speak Russian. She suffers there with four kids. If she did not leave Selidovo, the children would have been taken away, and their fate would be unknown.

I went to a friend's house on Ostrovsky Street. There were two mortars there on two sides of the street. They fired at Novogrodovka area all day long. Russian troops had already entered the area.

Those mortars turned to Voroshilovka (private sector of Selidovo) and fired two shots. Then they turned to Novogrodovka again, and fired twenty shots.

On 4 October I went to a birthday party at Seryoga's house on Ostrovsky Street. Five houses away from us a car with Ukrainian soldiers drove in. The soldiers went inside the house. They started launching drones with grenades. The drones flew over us to the other side of Selidovo, to the Artyom Street and down into the street. Houses were simply destroyed. There were no Russian troops there. It was 4 October. I remember that three drones with grenades flew over us. We were celebrating and drones were flying over us. It continued all day long. The drones were destroying houses in Selidovo practically until the evening. My friend's street is a little bit lower down there. He came home from work and his house was destroyed.

Once I was buying milk on Voroshilovka. An old man asked some Ukrainian soldiers, “Guys, when the Russians come, how will we live with them here?” One soldier turned around and said, “Grandpa, don’t fear Russians, fear us”. He said, “We have 600 guns, if we leave, we will wipe out Selidovo”. They had promised to wipe us out since 2015. Ukrainian soldiers told my mother twice and all other women that they would leave and wipe Selidovo off the face of the earth. I stayed here so that it would not be wiped out.

There was a small 56th store on the steps where people bought groceries. At first one mine landed there. It didn’t kill anyone. A week later people started gathering again. I was also tempted to go in the morning to buy mineral water. I decided to go after 12 o’clock. My brother-in-law Alexei and my friend Gena went there to buy a meat. At ten o’clock a mine landed and wounded four people. A woman was wounded in her kidney, Gena’s leg was punctured and an artery was severed. A fragment got stuck there, they couldn’t get it out. My cousin Alexei Vanin was shot through the leg and through the head. Ukrainian troops were shooting. It was in September — October.

In September I went to feed my dogs near the Reviny Bridge. The Ukrainian military lived there three houses away. When they were leaving, they just threw a grenade into the house there. The house caught fire. Nobody could put it out. It burned for two days, because people were afraid that the house was booby-trapped. There was another case when we were on Ostrovsky Street. A military man came out two houses away from us. He came out and walked along the street. Three minutes later the house exploded.

Refugees from Pesky from Pervomayskoye settled in the children's hospital. Ukrainian militaries from the Armed Forces came there and checked the whole building. They saw where people lived. They collected all the fire extinguishers and left. Six hours later the hospital was shot from Ostrovsky Street. It was shot exactly where the refugees lived. Those migrants, right in that side of the building. There were no fire extinguishers, of course, nothing to put the fire out. Those who survived were going further into Ukraine.

There were no Russian troops yet. Russian troops came in on Thursday at about 2 o'clock. On Tuesday the Armed Forces of Ukraine entered the house 19, which is in front of my house 17. They went around, kicked down the doors and shot everyone they found. Whoever opened the doors was shot straight in the head; an old lady of 80 years old, a teacher, who worked all her life. Everyone was shot in the head. There were three survivors in that house. One of them didn't manage to open the door, and the other one barricaded himself. He heard French and Ukrainian speech. The Frenchman addressed somebody and the Ukrainian said, "We don't have time to break this door. We've already cleared the house". They didn't break down the door and left the guy, so he stayed alive. They did not have time to check the house. They shot everybody else.

On Wednesday one soldier walked through our courtyard and shouted in Georgian accent, "Anybody alive, anybody alive?" He reached my entrance. I was about to open the door to respond when he started swearing dirty. I thought that something was wrong, so I gathered all the people who lived in that part of the building in our entrance. There were six people altogether. I asked the

people what should we do, open or not. Everyone said, “He swears, don’t open the door. Let’s wait for other more polite ones”. It was Wednesday. He was purposefully looking for civilians to kill.

In one house Ukrainian military took a family out of their house, five people with a child, and shot them in the kitchen garden. A whole family was taken out and shot right in the kitchen garden.

There was a sniper here, they planted snipers. The sniper started shooting all the men since Tuesday. Two are still lying there. One man ran into the store to hide. The sniper shot him in the store. He is still lying there.

There at the crossroads dead people are lying in a row. All shot in their head. On the other side of the house all men were shot by Ukrainian snipers. They might be some kind of mercenaries.

One man’s son came from the lower street and saw that his father lay shot dead. He ran home to get shovels. When he was running, he was shot in the head by a sniper near Donbass. There were still two snipers there. He was shot in the head. He did not manage to bury his father.



***Faina Petrovna Fedorova, victim
of crimes committed by the Armed
Forces of Ukraine***

We put in a firebox to keep us warm for the winter. Sasha used to heat the firebox with firewood, like the one we have in the kitchen now. People said that he was heating another firebox with wood on the

street. At that time the Ukrainian military just shot him. He also shot Sasha's mom, and it turned out there was not only his mom there, but there were his other relatives. They lived together in that apartment. Later when he didn't come to us, my son decided to go and find out what happened. He was not allowed to get in at first, and then when he came in, he said, there were four cold corpses lying there. Well, it was their apartment too. They were covered with these blankets.

Ukrainians killed the people from the house 19 on the Shchors Street. People said that only one guy in the 19th house was saved.

I was at my apartment yesterday, and there my acquaintances, all from the third entrance, said that on Karl Max Street also many people were shot at home. A lot of corpses there. It was the Ukrainian military who shot them.

This is what happened at my apartment. Around eight o'clock, twenty to eight, I woke up, but I didn't leave the bedroom at that time. When I wanted to leave my bedroom later, the projectile hit the second floor. My whole balcony and the door window in the hall, a big one like this, came off. The whole bedroom was shattered, absolutely shattered. Two windows disappeared as if they never existed. The balcony was all destroyed, I can show you the photos of the balcony. I almost died myself. I didn't tell the children, of course. I was just about to come out, when my fat was hit. It was good that I had such thick drapes. A piece of shrapnel flew through anyway. The sofa came out of the bedroom, the chair was on the left side. Right on the chair on the cushion was a shard like this. I don't know how it didn't hit me.

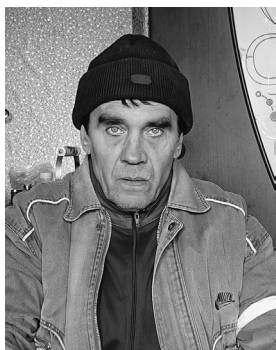
I think it was a Ukrainian shell. My apartment is on the third floor. All the apartments were damaged. The

entrance next door was also damaged. Everything downstairs was scattered, all the windows were blown out to shards, to small pieces.

On 17 October we went outside and sat and talked to everyone who lived in our entrances. Around six o'clock there was such a rumble, impossible. And some kind of a tail of fire. It was from the side of Ukrainian Kurakhovo. They said the house 29 was smashed where on the fifth floor children lived.

There were about eight people standing at the entryway of the house. They all fell down. In the first entryway people also fell down. It's good that there was a young man Sasha there. He's dead now, he was shot. He saved a lot of people. God rest his soul, of course. He saved my daughter-in-law and my son. Anyway, he pushed them all inside the entrance, and they all fell down inside the house. I don't know how they survived. Such huge blocks were falling from above. The whole roof was torn apart where those children lived. Everything was falling and the roof was all twisted.

They said that the Armed Forces of Ukraine put a tracker on the house because they were not allowed to enter it. I saw it myself.



***Konstantin Yakovlevich
Bondarenko, victim of crimes
committed by the Armed Forces of
Ukraine***

At first we did not pay attention to the Enlistment Office. Then we had to hide, because the conscription age was raised to 60. When the

hostilities started in 2022, my son and I were met by the Enlistment Office military in the street. They talked to my son. He was young, 33 years old. They offered him money. My son said that he would think about it, but then refused.

They looked at my documents and threw them back to me. Well, I wasn't the right age. In 2023, at a roadblock, at the exit from Selidovo to Ukrainsk, they stopped the bus. My son was returning from work. They gave him a summons to come to Kurakhovo in two days. My son did not go.

This year in April we were accidentally caught. They took me first and imposed a fine for 1700 hryvnias. On the following day the local police came and took us and drove us to the city of Pokrovsk almost by force. They wrote out a fine for my son and gave summons to both of us for the of 28th May. From that moment on we had to hide. In order to go to shopping we had to walk kilometre-long laps.

We got a fine because we didn't show up for the summons. It is just a piece of paper. Then they issued a paper for a fine of 1700 hryvnias.

Lawyers said it could be waived. Well, it is difficult to find the truth. If you pay it, you'll sign your own sentence. There's no way out. The police, they bring you in once, and then the Enlistment Office takes care of it. We tried to hide. Lately there was a police bus travelling around Selidovo. We were hiding from it. Well, at least we knew what transport they used. We hid far away from it. That's how we survived.

There was a petrol station, a gas station and a diesel generator near the market. It worked until the last moment. People charged their phones there. There was a "Starlink" there, you could look at the Internet. My son and I met

some acquaintances and went to the old settlement. The Security Service of Ukraine came with a raid and the Enlistment Office guys turned up. People said that they took away 35 people in a bus for mobilisation.

When Ukrainian troops withdrew, they killed civilians. Where we are now, literally 30 metres away, there is a nine-storied building. People have mostly all left. Just one lady remained. Maybe she had relatives somewhere around. She lived on the first floor near the entrance. Every evening she would come down and close the entrance so that no one would loot. And literally until the Russian troops arrived, it was quiet. Everyone saw this old lady. Then she disappeared. We saw that five Ukrainian servicemen with duffle bags and fully equipped, went into that house. There was nowhere else to go. Then there was silence. Later it turned out, that her son-in-law went to check on her, and she was lying dead. She was shot dead. Russian servicemen were not there yet.

When the Ukrainian servicemen withdrew, they shot at the windows. People say they knocked on the doors. And if you opened it, you got a bullet. If they broke in, they shot.

In this house where we're sitting, we're on the left side, and on the right side, near Lenin Street, a Ukrainian tank was driving. It shot at the five-storied buildings where it managed to get the right angle of the cannon. Our house was hit higher up. The tank rode along the street and shot. Then it turned around and rode through the private sector towards Pokrovsk.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces were rampaging. When they were leaving, they decided to destroy everything so that no one could get anything in the town. Why did they destroy everything? Why did they shoot? What did they

hope for? It is unclear. If they were going to come back here, why did they have to break and destroy it all? It was just inhumane. They didn't consider us human beings.

***Valentina Yevgenievna
Vasilkonova, (62), victim of
crimes committed by the Armed
Forces of Ukraine***



The Armed Forces of Ukraine withdrew on 21 October. We were standing near the entrance, when they started shooting. We heard Ukrainian language, "Come here, come here". We ran to the entrances. I was shot through the front door. I ran in quickly, and the Ukrainian soldier shouted, "She ran over there". And they shot at my door, I still have a hole in it.

They also shot across the street, in the 12th house. We ran around, and there were people standing opposite in the 12th house. They closed the entrance. The Ukrainian servicemen said, "Open up, open up, nothing will happen to you". Aunt Valya opened the door and they shot four people dead. They didn't do anything. Lena was just sitting on the sofa. They shot her. They shot her son, asking why he wasn't fighting. They shot Sasha. Aunt Valya started screaming and they shot her. Lena said, "What are you doing? And one Ukrainian soldier said, "What should I do with her?" And the other one says, "Shoot her". And they shot her.

The boy Kolya ran in. He lived near here, he heard the Ukrainian soldiers shooting. He ran, and they shot him as well. Four people were shot dead at once. Then they sat

in this flat, there were 12 of them. There was a guy who lived across the street, he saw it all through the window. They shot at his windows.

One guy came out to surrender and they shot him. He lay by the entrance. There were six people lying in our Sunny neighbourhood. A woman was walking with a bag and the Ukrainian soldier shot her dead. He shot her three times. My neighbour Sasha told me. After the first shot she started moving. The Ukrainian soldier said: “Ah, you move now”. And then he shot again. “You are all expectants. (zhduny — those who waited for the Russian to come)” — that’s all I heard from them.

Sasha’s kitchen window was shot through by the Armed Forces of Ukraine. His door was shot through, too. My door was shot through. His door in the second entrance was shot through as well.

When the Armed Forces of Ukraine retreated, they shot at us. It’s good that I hid. They opened the entrance of the house and shot at the doors, because they saw me running. Thank God they didn’t go into the flat.

There was a woman feeding the cats in the street next door. Aunt Lena was 75 years old. They shot her dead. A Ukrainian teacher Kirillovna ran into the entrance of the house and a Ukrainian officer caught up with her and shot her dead. Why would you shoot a 75-year-old woman who was feeding cats?

Those people who left before, wrote comments, that it could not be Ukraine, “Ukraine didn’t touch us when we lived here”. Well, I was here, I know that it was Ukraine.

How can we prove that it was Ukraine that killed us, but not Russia? Russia came. Are they shooting at us? No, on the contrary, they help us. They ask if there’s food. We have everything. I tell them that we don’t need anything

now, we have everything, thank you. They help me, they brought me some firewood.

My son died on 21 October. He and Ruslan, his friend and Seryozhka went to the house 18 Ostrovsky Street. They went together with their friend. On 22 October they came back to the microdistrict Solnechny at half past eleven. They arrived, got out, and saw Ukrainians who were sitting opposite. They said to my son and his friends, "Why are you travelling by car?" Seryozha Sklyar's mother Aunt Valya told me this. She said that the soldiers asked the guys, "Why are you travelling around?"

When I buried my son, my neighbours told me that the Armed Forces of Ukraine soldiers were drunk and they started to attack our lads. They asked, "Why don't you fight?". I don't know how it happened, but the Ukrainians shot at the car at first. It was standing near the house. Then they shot at Seryozha. They brought Seryozha in and put him on the road. When they carried him, they shot at my son, Yevgeny Kirilenko. Aunt Valya said, "I started treating my son Seryozha, his leg and arm were shot". Then Zhenya came out — the dog started whimpering. The soldiers shot the dog and Zhenya came out to look at the dog. The soldiers shot Zhenya at half past eleven at night near the dog. And then the Ukrainian soldier told aunt Valya that my son was there. She said, "There's no one there, you already killed them". My son was lying there dead. He did not do anything. They didn't swear and didn't say anything. The Ukrainian soldiers killed my son just for "why don't you fight" and for the fact that we waited for Russia to come here.

Aunt Valya didn't hear any conversation of my son and his friends with the Ukrainian Armed Forces people at all. Our guys didn't say anything back to the Ukrainian

soldiers. Our guys were silent. Then the Ukrainian military came and shot him dead. What if he was still alive? Aunt Valya started shouting, “What are you doing, you have already killed one man and you are killing another one”. And Ruslan, who was carrying him, who bandaged him, they didn’t touch him at first.

In the morning Ruslan wanted to go out. When the Ukrainian soldiers were withdrawing, they shot him too, so three people were killed. Then the Armed Forces of Ukraine came here near the Solnechny district. In the Solnechny district many people were killed.

I’m telling you, my door is still shot through. When I gave the interview, someone wrote in the comments that when they lived here, the Ukrainians did not touch them. But it was on the last day that they started shooting at the people. Those who left don’t believe it was Ukraine. But we know it was Ukraine, the conversation was in Ukrainian.

When in the morning we saw other men, we heard that they were Russian. They immediately said, “Do not cry, mum, there’s a war going on now”. I said, “I need to bury my son”. They said, “It’s not possible now”. I have buried him recently.

Why did the Armed Forces of Ukraine have to kill peaceful citizens? Why? These are peaceful people. I can understand about men, but why did they kill women? A woman was coming from her flat. They shot her three times. Valya, whose son was shot, started screaming. The Armed Forces of Ukraine shot her dead. And then they went into this flat. In this flat Vovka hid behind the sofa. The Ukrainian servicemen sat down and drank or ate. Then they moved, got out and walked away. It all happened.

***Sergey Konstantinovich
Bondarenko, witness of crimes
committed by the Armed Forces
of Ukraine***



My father and I were hiding on the fifth floor. On the last day we heard a Ukrainian tank rumbling past. We immediately moved away from the windows, and the tank was soon shooting at everyone: garages, houses, everywhere. Where it could, it shot.

Russian troops weren't there yet. The Ukrainian Armed Forces were already pulling back. Probably out of desperation or anger they shot people. They knew there were people here. And they knew that those who stayed in Selidovo, obviously, had no sympathy for Ukraine. Therefore, why would they feel sorry for us? For them, well, it's clear who we are.

We buried five people from the family of Vladimir Vasilyevich. There were a couple of kilos in each bag. That was his family. Then a little further on, at the cross-roads, there was an old man and an old woman. They had relatives, children in Russia. They probably did not even know about what happened to their parents. We looked for telephones in their house, but did not find any.

Two more people were shot dead by the Ukrainian military a little further down the street in a corner house. It is in the Karbyshevo-Kuchurinskaya Street. There is a corner house there. It is written on the fence. We covered them with carpets. They looked to be in their 60s. The Armed Forces of Ukraine shot them right on the street, in the yard, right where the gate is. Vladimir Vasilyevich

says they have children in Russia. They think that their parents are alive. And there is no way to tell them. At the “Solnechny” (Sunny) shop, 19 Shchors Street, whoever opened the door was shot by servicemen of Armed Forces of Ukraine. There was a massacre there.

A sniper was shooting on the street. At first, he shot a boy. Then his mother ran out and was also shot. It happened when the Armed Forces of Ukraine were withdrawing from there. Thank God my father and I had fetched water for ourselves before that, so we did not leave the house. We still had to climb up to the fifth floor while the Ukrainian fighters, if they went anywhere, they did not go higher than the ground floor. Thank God, we survived.



***Sergey Gennadyevich Boenko,
witness of crimes committed by the
Armed Forces of Ukraine***

During their retreat, the Armed Forces of Ukraine simply shot everyone they caught. They went into entrances, knocked on the doors, broke into the flats and shot those people who opened the flats. On 22 October, when the Armed Forces of Ukraine were retreating, sometime after one o'clock, we heard intense machine-gun fire.

On the morning of 23 October, I looked out of the window and saw a dead man near the 6th entrance of the house 77 on Mikhailovskaya Street. I went to the Solnechny district (Sunny) and also saw a murdered

man on the corner. As it turned out, it was Sergei's neighbour from the house next door. On the corner of the house he was murdered. Our neighbours saw that another neighbour, a woman, had been killed. She lay near the "Colorit" shop which is a hundred metres from my brother's flat. I saw eight dead people. I buried Vallya, my neighbour from the first entrance, between the house and the shop.

Further on, near the first entrance of the house 77, I saw two dead people, elderly men. There was another killed man near the sixth entrance. Near the "Solnechny" shop Sergei Kasimov was lying at the left corner of the shop. At the right corner behind the former Soyuzpechat kiosk, another man was killed. Behind the shops on the boulevard on the former Shchors Street, which was renamed during the Ukrainian government, another man was killed. And near the house 12 at the first entrance another man lay dead.

The third man lay near the turn of the house at the concrete cover of the sewage system. The fourth murdered man lay on the corner of the shop. Another killed man was found below the shop on the pavement. His body was covered. He was about seventy years old. I had seen him alive several times before.

A resident of the house from the first entrance Varvara Sadchikova was killed about ten metres from here. I buried her on 30 October. She liked having walks and loved dogs. She had dogs. She was walking and was killed on 22 October.

There was a small family house near the school № 2. The bank office is attached to it. The Armed Forces of Ukraine also killed my former colleague Volodya Borisov at the intersection with Shevchenko Street. He was killed there

just like the others, when Ukrainian fighters retreated. You can't call them soldiers. They are freaks. They killed everyone. They killed him too. He went to get water, and they shot him there.

Why was he killed? I'll tell you my point of view. Since 1991 there was a rise of the Bandera theme, that Bandera was a hero, and that all the people who were in the SS Galicia fought for Ukraine and did not kill civilians. Although, in fact, we know everything from the history, which we, for example, learnt in the Soviet school.

The dream of the Ukrainians now is to reign and dominate. Not at the expense of their own work, but to exploit someone else, for example, us, the Easterners. Although I personally do not consider myself a Ukrainian. This is all Russian land. Who founded Odessa? Who founded Nikolaev, Kherson, Sevastopol and so on? This is not Ukrainian land, but they consider it theirs. That is why they simply destroy those who disagreed with them. That is all.



***Valentina Andreyevna Sklyar (76),
victim of crimes committed by the
Armed Forces of Ukraine***

My son shouted, "Is my mum alive?" Oh, God, why? I came and saw, that he was lying here on the sofa, shouting, "Mum, I'm dying, I'm dying". I wondered, what happened? We were travelling by car.

The Ukrainian military stood here around the corner behind the fence, waiting.

There were two Ukrainian soldiers in helmets and with machine guns. My son said, "Mum, I'm cold". I went to heat up the water. He threw the bottles away, and said, "I don't need water, I'm dying". He was bleeding. His leg was bandaged, and his right arm was torn out. I could see a piece of meat and a rag on his arm. I wanted to cut the rag, but he was already dead.

I said, "Jesus Christ, what is going on?" One of his mates was left behind, and then our dog started barking. My son's friend Zhenya went there, and I couldn't hear him. I said to Ruslan: "Ruslan, go and see what is there". "Ruslan told me that Zhenya was dead". I said, "How dead?"

My son screamed and screamed and then stopped. I sat down on the chair at 5 o'clock. My son tells me, "Mum, I feel sick". He started thrashing around and then fell off the sofa. We picked him up and put back on the sofa. I said, "Why are you falling down?" It turns out that it was a death convulsion. I looked at him. He was breathing. Then he fell down for the second time. He was screaming and then suddenly went quiet. I said to him, "Son, son". Then I said, "Ruslan, come here, Seryozha is dead". My son stopped breathing. Ruslan said, "I will go to find guys to dig the grave".

I heated water and washed my dead son. Then I burned his clothes, but I had to leave something, because there wasn't much left. I let him lie in the blanket.

I counted 13 wounds on his body; a red spot, a scratch. His left leg was punctured. I wiped his feet. There was a big hole punctured there. But his face is intact.

Those two Ukrainian soldiers shot Zhenya and the dog. My dead son name is Sergei Sklyar. He was 47 years old. His birthday was on the 6 October, and on 22 October he was gone.

Ruslan was also shot. Ruslan and Zhenya. I forgot Ruslan's surname. It is written on the grave.

They were buried across the road. Zhenya's mum came by. I said, "If I'm killed, bury me in that corner over there where the cherry tree was battered". (Crying near the cross on her son's grave). "Sonny, my darling, my golden one".

Ukrainian soldiers took off Zhenya Kirilenko's finger ring and a big watch. They also took off his neck chain. His mother said that he had a chain on his neck. The Ukrainians took it off. Ruslan was driving. He did not have a single scratch, not a single scratch, and Sergei was beaten. In the morning Ruslan just went out, and I heard a bang. There was a puddle, and he was lying dead in the puddle.



***Nina Aleksandrovna Ruchkina (74),
witness of the crimes committed by
the Armed Forces of Ukraine***

The Ukrainian military shelled us heavily. They shot at us when there were no Russian troops here. They destroyed our town. They said, "When we withdraw, we will destroy your Selidovo completely, we will wipe it out". Why they said it I cannot even tell you. They ruined our town. For example, the house 2 on Karl Marx Street was a nine-storey building. The Armed Forces of Ukraine destroyed all nine-storey buildings here. It was at October 19th. They tried to escape, ran into our house and killed people. People were at home. The Ukrainian servicemen killed children, 4 years old and 2 years old. Adults were also killed. What did a two-year-old child

do to get killed? Why would you do that? Solnechny microdistrict, house 19, the Shchors Street. A boy and a girl were killed. The girl was 2 years old and the boy was 4 years old. We heard a scream, went into the corridor and closed ourselves in. We were scared when people started screaming. We had corpses lying down our alley.

It was the Ukrainians who killed them. They were fleeing. Apparently, Russia started crushing them, and they were running away. And they did this.

Andrey Klimenko, witness of the crimes committed by the Armed Forces of Ukraine

We are now on 37 Nagornaya Street. Yes, there were a lot of corpses. There were corpses lying in our neighbourhood and further. They were all civilians. I knew many of them.



I buried civilians myself. There is a grave behind me here. It was an acquaintance of mine — Sergei Kasimov, he lived in the same house 37. The story was, that he brought a wounded woman to his house. He went to get his friend who was a nurse, she lived in the neighbourhood, and disappeared. We found him in the morning of 23 October not far from his home. He had a gunshot wound. He lay on the corner of the Solnechny district. He lay there for over a week. We buried him. Because he'd been there for over a week, the yard dogs had eaten his face off. And on 23 October the Russian army came to our neighbourhood.

I buried another acquaintance of mine. He was in the business of re-laying of stoves. He personally rebuilt two stoves for me in the kitchen at my dacha. The story was that he went to help at the cemetery, Mikhailovskoye, which was not far from here. He went to help to dig a grave and was shot by the Armed Forces of Ukraine. I don't know the date, but he lay there for quite a while. At the request of either his mother or aunt he was buried by Alyk Potyannu. They said that he went to help an acquaintance to dig a grave. He went to dig the grave and was shot. Apparently, Russian troops were not here yet.

The Armed Forces of Ukraine also killed Ruslan, who lived in the house 37. Yevgeny, I think, also lived in that house, but I'm not sure. And the third one, Sergey, he lived near the park in Ostrovsky Street. Ruslan and Evgeny went to visit Sergey by car. They both were shot by Ukrainian troops. According to Sergey's mother's story, the Ukrainians shot them. Sergei was buried by his mother in the vegetable garden right in the house. This is a private sector. And Ruslan and Yevgeny were buried the day before yesterday.



Sergey Sergeevich Belyaev, victim of the crimes committed by the Armed Forces of Ukraine

Civilians were killed at the exit of Mikhaylovskaya Street and 12 Shchors Street. The Armed Forces of Ukraine entered the house entrances and shot people. On 19 Shchors Street three people were left alive only because the Ukrainian soldiers did not have time to kill them. On

Shevchenko Street on the way out of the grain elevator they killed Alexander Kovalenkov, born in 1976, in his house. They also killed 4 more civilians. They were left dead in the courtyard. At the intersection of Sovetskaya and Moskovskaya Street Vova Borisenko was killed. He was going to his house and was shot dead straight in the street. Snipers fired on the Shchors Street. Three men were shot dead in the forehead by a Ukrainian sniper on 3, 19 and 12 Shchors Street. It was on 22–23 October. And on Shevchenko Street a little later people were also killed by the Ukrainian military, who were retreating.

For the Ukrainian Armed Forces we are separatists, those who stayed — “zhduny” (those who waited for the Russian to come). For them we are not people and that’s all. We are just material.

***Iryna Anatolievna StrelNIK,
victim of the crimes committed
by the Armed Forces of Ukraine***

19 Karl Marks Street, flat 20. This was Maria Ivanovna Semenova’s address. She was found on the first floor. We saw her last on 23 October 2024. She returned from the shop and came into the entrance of the building. Five Ukrainian military men came in after her. Nobody ever saw her again.

We came up to the guys who were there and saw her. They said, yes, there really was a woman here. We asked whether they saw a woman of her age. They said there was a dead woman lying on the first floor. They opened the flat



for us and asked, “Do you recognize her? Is that her?” Well, she was lying with her head against the door. She had been dragged down the corridor, blood on her head, hair and face. She was covered by a blanket. We didn’t go any further, just went to find out how to bury her and everything else. Then we found her son. Her daughter had left. Her granddaughter also left. Everyone had evacuated and we thought that her son had gone to Donetsk. However, it turned out that he was at his home. He was informed about his mother and came to identify her. What he saw was horrible.

He said that he thought that most likely his mother was tortured. The Ukrainian military shot her probably in the head, because there was blood on her face, on her head. You could see her hair and part of her face. We didn’t go near her again. We thought that we would have to organize the funeral. Well, Igor, thank God, saw everything himself and organized everything, so we only helped.

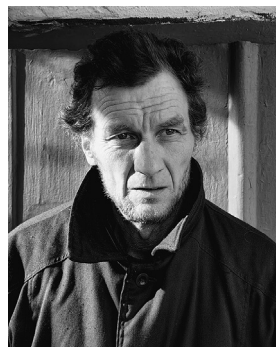
She was 77 years old. She was born in 1947. Her birthday was on 19 April. She was a very cheerful woman in general. Either she said something wrong or something went wrong. She lived alone in the house. She locked herself inside at night and did not let anyone in. She spoke normally with everyone and behaved normally, but there might have been something which did not please her.

I think that the Ukrainian military killed civilians out of anger that we stayed here. They called us “zhduny” (those who waited for the Russian to come). It annoyed them, I think. Some of them walked around the town and didn’t even make eye contact. One day I walked on purpose and looked into their eyes. When I came closer, they lowered their eyes and went on.

They tolerated us, but it seemed that some inner hatred was eating them up. In general, they thought that we were

Russians. Donetsk region was not Ukraine, they thought. We were Moskaly (a pejorative term for Russians used by Ukrainians), I personally faced this. I was told so back in the old days.

***Yuri Olegovich Utko, victim of
the crimes committed by the
Armed Forces of Ukraine***



Ukrainian drone pilots settled and lived in the flat. Everything was all right. When they came to the village, it was August. In the end of September drones started flying and dropping projectiles on civilians. My sister-in law's son was killed by Ukrainian drones in the village of Petrovka.

I moved eight kilometres from Selidovo and four kilometres from Vishnevy. It is considered a Selidovsky district. Naturally, there is nothing left in the flats at the moment. I went to Selidovo yesterday. My wife and I have nothing in our flats. The Ukrainian soldiers took everything they made a horrible mess. In the collective farm they also tried to take away chickens and food.

We sat in the basement for three weeks in Petrovka, because drones were flying, controlling every step. You couldn't go out to heat the stove. We only heated it with wood, so that there was no smoke.

Ukrainian drones were flying. Russia wasn't there yet. The village was empty. There were only a few inhabitants. There were two houses across the street. The Ukrainian military fired a mortar shell at them. It was the Ukraine bombed those two houses.

My sister-in-law's son was 28 years old. He was a farmer. He went to sow a field. After having done that, he left the tractor on the field and drove home by car. There were three guys in the car. A drone flew over it. One was killed. Another one jumped out, and the third one was concussed — he got a big wound and died. After he was killed, the Ukrainian military started hitting houses where people lived. They shot at the houses and the vegetable gardens. I took a big sheet of white paper and wrote that civilian people lived here. I put it on the roof under the glass, but the Armed Forces of Ukraine were still hitting us.

It was unrealistic to live here with a 9-year-old child. Ukrainian Interior Ministry officers took away children from their families. They tried to take my daughter away. They looked for us for 3 days only because we had a child. Then a person familiar with the Ministry of Internal Affairs said to me, “Yura, send your daughter to Dnipro or elsewhere. Later you will be able to take her back from there”. I sent her to Dnipro. My wife's sister went there with the child, and they helped me to bring her back. They told me that if I refused to evacuate with the child, they would take the child away and deprive the family of a child. They said, “You do as you wish, but we will take the child away and you will not find your child”. The Ukrainian Ministry of Internal Affairs was travelling around Petrovka and three other villages Pustynka, Alekseevka and Vorovskaya. There were children everywhere. And everywhere it happened. There were fights with the police. People there were outraged. Still, the military came and took their children away.

There were cases when they just took them away without their parents, because parents were throwing pitchforks at them. The Ukrainian military came and loaded children into their cars with other children. If any of the parents

wanted to stay, they were allowed stay. Then children were taken without parents. They loaded the children and drove off. The Selidovo executive committee, the department for children and maternity participated in this. They said, “You understand, there’s a war here”. I said that if you evacuated us, you should give us accommodation. And they said, “What kind of accommodation? If you go, you’ll find it yourself”. My sister went with her child. Her husband and her husband’s brother live there. However, those who were taken there, slept at railway stations. There was no housing or a very expensive one: 10–15 thousand hryvnias, and no work.

***Andrei Ivanovich (73), witness
of the crimes committed by the
Armed Forces of Ukraine***

The Ukrainian military behaved like aggressors. They simply hated us. We are separatists for them. We are not human beings.

When the fighting was still just for Avdeevka, the Armed Forces of Ukraine had already started firing at Selidovo. They fired exactly at the town, at houses, at everything. They fired at kindergartens. Back in 2022 they shot at all the kindergartens and schools. They killed peaceful residents. Some people disappeared.

People talked a lot about looting by the Armed Forces of Ukraine. I saw trucks loaded with metal gates, refrigerators and washing machines. They took them away. That’s what I saw.



One guy told me that a person went out and never came back. He went to the Ukrainian soldiers to complain or something, and then disappeared. People said that some young guys disappeared and then their burying places were found.



***Lyudmila Mikhailovna Vradyi (67),
victim of the crimes committed by
the Armed Forces of Ukraine***

Our flat remained more or less intact, and we lived there with a neighbour. The neighbour went for a walk with her dog, came back and said that in the area of the cemetery a man shouted, “We are surrounded”, and he fired from the machine gun. She ran home, and about forty minutes later someone was banging on our door. They knocked twice, shouted something, we couldn’t make it out, and started shooting at the entrance. Shell casings were lying all over the entrance.

In the morning, we went for a walk with our dogs without thinking what might happen. Near the sixth entrance we saw a dead civilian man. My neighbour is a medic. She bent down, touched his pulse and said that he was dead.

Then, near 10 Shchors Street, on the porch, near the second entrance, there was a man lying on the porch. You could see that there was blood near him. He was also a civilian.

Then we went to our alley on the Shchors Street. There was another dead man lying there, and next to him were a saw and an axe. He’d also been shot in the head. My

neighbour said, “He was murdered in the head”. Blood was all over him.

We had a grocery in our neighbourhood that was working until recently. We went over there to join the queue. There we saw two more bodies of civilian people. One man was lying on his back. The other one, we realised, was shot in the head, because there was blood all over his face. There was a lot of blood around him. We covered him with cellophane because some dogs ran up to him. He turned out to be a guy who we know well. He was so covered in blood that we didn’t recognise him.

When we came to the courtyard at 10 Shchors Street, the girls there said that they saw Ukrainian soldiers who did all this. We did not see Russia at that time.

In the evening my neighbour from flat 48 went to her friends. She lived with them, because her house had collapsed. She was shot by the Ukrainian military in the courtyard of 10 Shchors Street. She was lying there, and the dogs chewed her up. It was at night on 22 October.

In the house 19 (Shchors Street) many people were shot by the Ukrainian military. Those who opened the door to them were shot dead. An acquaintance of mine was climbing to the fourth floor where her apartment was. She was shot dead when she was on the third floor. Another neighbour Lena was shot on the fifth floor. I don’t know their surnames. One was Galya from the fourth floor, and Lena was from the fifth floor.

They both were pensioners in their 60s. They were harmless good women, they never hurt anyone. Lena literally didn’t make it one floor. People saw it. She was shot by the Ukrainians. Those residents who didn’t open their doors to them and barricaded themselves in, survived. They saw that it was the Ukrainian military who killed Lena.



***Natalia Nikolaevna Borodinova
(61), victim of the crimes committed
by the Armed Forces of Ukraine***

At 25 October the Armed Forces of Ukraine entered a private house in the Pobeda Street. It used to be called Lenin Street. Olya lived there. She and her 85-year-old mother were put in the basement and kept there. They were interrogated by the Ukrainian military about who lived there. Then it looked like those Ukrainian soldiers got an order from their commander to put Olya and her mother in the pit, so they were kept in the pit, Later the soldiers let them out.

A neighbour from a nearby house had all his family of five people shot dead. He himself managed to escape. A few days later he returned. All his relatives were killed and their corpses were burnt. Their remains were buried in the yard. The Ukrainian military killed civilians to intimidate us, I guess. What's the purpose? Intimidation.



***Natalia Viktorovna Prilipko, victim
of the crimes committed by the
Armed Forces of Ukraine***

We were in our house at 64 Kuchurinskaya Street. During their retreat the Ukrainian military shot our neighbours – husband, wife and their son. They tied them up in the

house and shot them in the head. They were sitting tied up on chairs in the house. There are other killed people still lying in the street.

Igor said that Natasha, her husband and their son were shot dead. The son was about 30 years old. He was sick. I don't know what his diagnosis was, but he had a mindset of a 10-year-old child. He was so harmless.

Across the road some people we know were killed too. Misha and his brother were shot. They are still lying in the yard. It was the Ukrainian military who shot them. It was 22 October. Sasha's acquaintance was also killed in the 11th block. There is the School № 2 and the dormitory there. They were also murdered, shot in the head.

My husband saw it himself. His acquaintance is still lying in the street. Ukrainian military did it too.

***Margarita Viktorovna Burlaka
(61), victim of the crimes
committed by the Armed Forces
of Ukraine***



When they started to retreat, the Ukrainian military got into house 12 Shchors Street. It turned out that they had nowhere to go, so they went into the basement. They were sitting in the basement at 12 Shchors Street or Solnechny district. I heard a very scary woman's scream. I saw a woman standing there screaming down there, in that basement.

I didn't realise what was going on. A shot was heard, but the woman kept screaming, "Killed, killed". She fell

down and carried on screaming. It was scary. I couldn't understand what was going on. And then I was frightened out of my wits. I heard more gunshots. When I got there, there was a fourth shot. And the woman fell.

I could see everything from the window. I have binoculars. I looked through the binoculars. She was shouting towards the basement, and they fired at once. She was hit in the arm, but she fell down and got up. I moved away from the window, I didn't realise it at once, and then I came up again, and the fourth shot was fired, and she fell down.

It was from the 12th house where the Ukrainian military stayed. Other people heard that scream. Sasha went. I don't know this man. He was from the 10th house. They called him Lepik. They went to protest and were killed too. They were shot there. Sasha, the neighbour from the sixth entrance of the house 10 also went there and was killed. He was lying by a ping-pong table. There's an iron ping-pong table there, and Sasha was lying there underneath it.

It was the Ukrainians who killed them all. The boys Yura and Denis went to that basement to the entrance. Sasha went to look at that woman, who was lying across the road from the basement. He came when Yura bent over her. He was shot from the basement. Denis went there as well, but the Ukrainian servicemen didn't see him, because he walked at an angle. He told me himself that he walked at an angle. He saw the machine gun sticking out of the basement. He said, "I fell with such speed that I didn't expect from myself."

He was just lucky to be alive. And we were lucky that we stayed alive and they didn't come for us, like they did in the house 12. They shot all the people there.

And there were many women, very many. There were people lying near the Solnechny district shop, on the road and on the crossroads from the shop. There were men lying near the “Valentina” shop too, three men were lying there.

***Igor Alekseevich Mishikhin,
witness of the crimes committed
by the Armed Forces of Ukraine***



We were in the basement. We heard shooting at night. In the morning we woke up, I went outside and immediately saw two corpses. There were bicycles lying there, and two corpses lay near the gate. I went into the house, looked around and realized, that something was not right.

Then I went inside and thought that maybe they left. But when I looked, I saw the headlamps lying there. They wouldn't have left without torches, because we haven't had city lights for a long time. I didn't go any further.

Later we met women who lived on the lower floor in that house — a mum and two daughters. They told us that a son and father, the Kopylovs lied in the pit. The father was 55 years old and the son was 20-something. In the house opposite there were the Korovko family. Father — Seryoga, Sergei Korovko, wife Natashka and son Alexander. He was also twenty something years old. He was mentally retarded.

There are two more bodies on Furmanov Street — Misha and Vitakha. I think they were cousins. Two more

people were murdered, there were bicycles near them. So altogether nine people have been murdered nearby.

We were lucky, we survived. I've seen so much horror! We went to the Sverdlov Street, it's such a mess there. Dogs are already eating the bodies there. My friends lived on the Sverdlov Street. I went through the vegetable gardens, and there was a civilian lying there too. I don't know who he was.



***Aleksander Nikolaevich Smirnov,
witness of the crimes committed by
the Armed Forces of Ukraine***

In the house on Kuchurinskaya Street, my classmate with his wife and son were killed during the Ukrainians' retreat. I lived not far away. My classmate of 49 years old, her husband who was about 50 years old and their son about 30 years old were shot in the head and in the ear.

Next door by the house opposite lies my acquaintance and his brother. They both have been also murdered. It was in the Solnechny district. My mate went to make a call. He lives in a five-storey building. He was killed there. It was on 22 October, when Ukrainian troops were still here. I had a friend who was also killed. He lies by his father, near their house. Right outside the entrance. Shot in the head, too. Ukrainian troops did it.

My friend and his brother were killed in front of 89 Kuchurinskaya Street. My friend was 47 years old or so. Also shot in the head. They were all Ukrainians who did it.

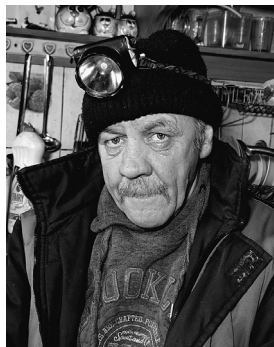
***Vladimir Tarasovich Nidelko
(70), victim of the crimes
committed by the Armed Forces
of Ukraine***

Before the arrival of Russian troops, about two weeks before, four Ukrainian military came. I thought they were checking passports. They asked, “Who are you?” I said that I was a retired serviceman. I was one against four of them, I’m not a musketeer and I did not have a sword. They beat me up. Two teeth. Two sofas covered in blood.



***Alexander Ignatyevich Mizev
(65), witness of the crimes
committed by the Armed Forces
of Ukraine***

Ukrainian troops killed my friend Romanenko. They killed and burned them. When their sabotage and reconnaissance group was leaving, they killed my neighbours. The neighbours were Alexander Zaporozhets and Valera Leshenko, my classmate. It was on 27 October. The Ukrainian servicemen shot them dead. We buried them here at home. Here’s the grave of my neighbour Alexander. And there is my classmate Leshenko lying there.



I remember, in 2022 the Armed Forces of Ukraine used to stop us at roadblocks. I worked in the mine “Russia”

then. Now the mine has been renamed Kotlerovskaya. So the Ukrainian soldiers would stop me and start asking my nationality. I used to say, “My nationality is Russian”. They said, “You can’t say that”. I said, “How should I say it?” — “Ukrainian of Russian origin”.



***Olga-Roxolana Romanovna
Ivanova, witness of the crimes
committed by the Armed Forces of
Ukraine***

In Ukraine, people were forced to leave with their children. My acquaintances, who lived in Vishnevoe village, had an evacuation team which came together with the police. They informed residents with children that it was a criminal act not to obey. They said, “Come on, get ready quickly, you have 15 minutes to leave and go to the evacuation”. My friends got in the car and said, “We will evacuate from here ourselves with our own vehicle”. They waved goodbye and drove off. And then came here, to Selidovo. My other friends left a key to the flat, so they lived in it. They were hiding with their child. They did not want to leave the city.

The Ukrainian Enlistment Office took the men away. When the ATB supermarket was still working, there was a bus in the city centre, opposite Lenin Square. They grabbed men. People were passing by, going to the shop or anywhere else. The officers said, “Come on, go and join the Armed Forces of Ukraine”, and that was it. They took men’s documents and said, “Go and serve in the Armed

Forces". A lot of people were taken away. Mostly disabled people were left behind.

There was a case in Mikhailovka. A woman and her husband helped Ukrainian soldiers. They fed them and invited them to their place. In the end, I don't know whether she was abused or not, but the family was killed. It was in summer of 2022. They were shot dead.

The Ukrainian authorities treated the residents of the town badly. The last manager of the town treated the people absolutely brutally. He didn't consider any requests, sent old people away. People who had bedridden relatives, mostly asked for nappies and medicines, because they cost a lot of money. Bedridden patients needed 2–3 nappies a day. Some people needed expensive medicines or some kind of humanitarian aid. All of this was refused.

A lot of people said that the Mayor of Selidovo did not want to see people. When he was in the office as Mayor, he just did not want to deal with people. Before he resigned, literally a few hours or a day before, he reported that in the town of Selidovo everyone had left, everyone had evacuated. There was no one there. Therefore, it was necessary to switch off electricity and water. Although there were still about five thousand inhabitants in the town.

After that, some people began to return from evacuation. Because it was very expensive to rent accommodation. Housing in a big city costs at least 10 000 hryvnias per month for a flat, plus utilities. This is all in hryvnias, of course. It is a large sum. If, say, a man's salary is 20–25 thousand. Plus utilities, probably about 3–4 thousand. What is left for a month? For a big city it is a very little amount of money.

But the mayor said there was no one in the town. People came back here anyway. They came back to their flats.

Pensioners who had a pension of two or three thousand hryvnias, had nowhere to go.



***Oksana Olegovna Shulgina,
a victim of the crimes committed by
the Armed Forces of Ukraine***

A woman in a nine-storey building, over 70 years old, went to check on her flat at 25 or 26 October. She was simply shot dead. She was found on the sofa shot dead. She was shot by the Ukrainian military.

The Armed Forces of Ukraine had been shelling the city since the 2022, when there were no Russian troops. We have a nine-storey building across the square. A plane hit it in the summer of 2023, and two floors were gone. It was a Ukrainian plane. Everyone saw that there were Ukrainian flags on the plane, Ukrainian symbols.

We used to gather for water around the outdoor water pump. The city authorities turned on water. We used to go to the water pump and take water. In the middle of October this year there was shelling and a person from Volnovakha was wounded by shrapnel. Then he died. That was definitely Ukrainian shelling.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces were looting and pillaging. The post office was constantly full. They brought everything they could, everything they took from people. I was in the hospital with a woman from Avdeevka. She said that even soap and toilet paper was taken away from her. Even, excuse me, women's unwashed underwear. She said to a Ukrainian soldier, "This is my unwashed underwear,

give it to me". He said, "It's okay, my wife will wash it and give it to a second-hand shop". That's what she told me.

My mum was killed with a rifle butt in the jaw. She came to our house on October 25 to bring water, because we didn't have a street water pump and there was no drinking water. My mother had a well. She brought us water. On 25 October was the last time I saw her. Then the shelling started, it was very dangerous. I told her, "Don't come for at least a week or two". And Mum was killed with a rifle butt in the jaw.

Yeah, she was just hit in the jaw with a rifle butt, that's all. There was a bruise. I came around. She was lying there like she was alive, her fingers were turning blue. I turned her around and there were bruises on her left chin and on her jaw.

They killed her at home in the town of Selidovo, 245 Beregovaya Street. She was lying in the yard, propping the gate with her feet.

***Vladimir Valerianovich
Panchenko (61), witness of the
crimes committed by the Armed
Forces of Ukraine***



When the Armed Forces of Ukraine soldiers were retreating along Mikhailovskaya Street, everyone who was near the "Solnechny" shop was shot. People rushed to hide in the entrances of the buildings. The soldiers of the Armed Forces of Ukraine ran into the entrances and killed everyone there.

They went up from the ground to the fifth floor and knocked on the doors. Whoever opened the door was fired at. One of my acquaintances hid and when the noise died down, he came out. He said that he heard the military speaking Ukrainian and French language.

The Armed Forces of Ukraine came to the house 12 and kicked out those who were in the basement. One guy was indignant about something, they shot him dead. His mother was standing next to him. She started shouting, and the men from the house opposite began to get out. Sasha became indignant too and was also shot. People ran towards the house. Those who managed, ran into the entrance. And those who didn't make it, were shot right outside the entrance at the 10 Shchors Street.

I don't know what fascism is. I wasn't born at that time. But I've seen what Ukrainian Nazism is. Dozens of people, I know, were killed for nothing. They were just peaceful people.



***Natalya Aleksandrovna Ravinskaya,
a witness of the crimes committed
by the Armed Forces of Ukraine***

There was a sniper in the 12 Shchors Street. He was shooting at civilians. Right and left. Whether it was a Ukrainian sniper or their mercenary, we do not know. A lot of our friends died in the courtyard. Somebody wanted to go out to cover the bodies. We thought he was already gone. He covered the bodies and

lay down next to them. Somebody ran for help on the back side and got killed, too.

Of course, we were in shock. And then we learnt about the house 19, that the Armed Forces of Ukraine came in, broke into the flats, shot people at point-blank range. We heard Georgian speech. They were running through the houses, shouting, “Where are there peaceful people here? Come out, where are you?” They pretended that they offered help. But really they killed people.

Then we learned that a little further away, on Kuchurinskaya Street, the whole family was killed. One man miraculously survived. Five people were killed. He went out. It was a private sector, his own house. He went to the toilet in the evening, and then the Ukrainian military came in. They lined all the family up — wife, son, grandfather and grandson, and shot all of them. The only man left ran away.

He hid for three days. Then he came to us here, to Solnechny, and realised that there was trouble here too. So he came back. The Ukrainian soldiers burnt the bodies of his family who they murdered. The man collected them in bags, signed them and buried them in one grave.

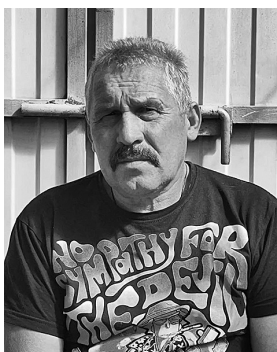
There were many like that. You go to the bypass and see a grave here, a grave there. A lot of people died in Kuchurinskaya Street.

An elderly woman came out of a nine-storey building nearby. A Ukrainian soldier turned around, shot her in the head and went on his way. Simple as that. Ukrainian military. It doesn’t make any sense at all. I understand, it is a war, so fight military with military.

Ukraine has always disliked Donbass. We always were pariahs for them. Always. And since 2014 it went on a roll. They shot people in private sectors most.

The Armed Forces of Ukraine killed eight people in our courtyard alone. Also nearby, probably up to twenty people. This is just near us. It was a Ukrainian sniper.

The Kiev regime also committed crimes en masse in the Kursk Region of Russia. The Ukrainian Armed Forces shot Russian civilians, including women and children, with small arms, both in their own homes and during the evacuation in civilian cars, with full understanding of the non-military status of the victims. The Armed Forces of Ukraine carried out targeted attacks on hospitals and the peaceful infrastructure of populated areas.



***Alexander Grigorievich Grinenko,
resident of Kurilovka village
(Kursk Region)***

My son-in-law was killed by the Ukrainian Armed Forces. There were four arrivals from the Ukrainian side. From the side of the motorway, Czech MLRS “Vampire” fired four missiles at Goncharovka on Novaya Street and Bolnichnaya Street. My son-in-law and my daughter were going to work. They went out from the house in order to drive to work and there were three shellings: two shellings at Novaya Street and one at Bolnichnaya Street. A shell dropped into the dentist’s yard. My son-in-law entered the house and told my daughter to get ready to go. At that moment shells dropped into the yard and the tarmac road. Splinters blew the whole house apart and shattered a huge tree. The force was terrible.

As a result, my son-in-law was heavily wounded. We brought him to the hospital and he died on the operating table. My daughter had a concussion.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces shelled Kurilovka back in July. They burnt four vehicles at the complex in Kurilovka. One of them was Kostya Ivanenko's truck. In our village they dropped explosives from a drone at night. The owners ran outside to put it out, then the car caught fire. The Ukrainian soldiers threw another drone. On the following day they burned down a refrigerated truck at a pig farm. There was a guard's car next to it. He came to work and his car was damaged. They burnt Kostya's GAZ-53 in Kurilovka in July. They shelled Plekhov, Makhnovka and the town Goncharovka.

There were no military nearby at all. Our military were there, on the front line, near the border. And here there was a civilian hospital nearby, which they shelled. It was the Sudzha Central Hospital. At first the Ukrainian fighters did not reach the hospital, but in the end they set fire to it anyway. The surgery on the third floor burned down.

The Ukrainian soldiers came in from the direction of Yunakovka. There is a signpost two kilometres to the "Kurilovka" turn. They blocked that post and just shot at all the people who tried to leave.

Here is the first woman from my village Nina Kuznetsova. She left at about 11 o'clock with her husband and her family. Her husband drove forward in his "Niva" car, and she was driving behind with her child and her mother. The husband managed to drive through, but they were shot at. Nina was immediately killed.

Lena is my in-law. How did she get to the hospital wounded? A two-year-old boy and Lena were wounded.

They got to the hospital on their own. At one or two o'clock my fellow countryman Lyosha Trubitsyn was on his way to pick up his mother. He called his mother saying, "Mum, I'll come and get you".

The Ukrainian military stopped all the cars. My neighbour drove at about three o'clock. They opened fire at him, but he didn't stop. He sped off. The radiator and the passenger door of his car were hit. One bullet went under the car seat. He rushed home, grabbed his son, who is four years old, in his arms, and his sick mother. They waded across the river.

They tried to stop Lyosha, but he wouldn't stop. So they laid mines. Lyosha drove through the mines and blew up. His car was burnt. Lyosha was burned and his leg was torn off. It was after one o'clock.

Irka went to that place where they were. She took Lyosha and dragged him into her car. She found his torn off leg. You can imagine how horrible it was there. She brought him home and our guys buried him in the vegetable garden. That was at 6 August in the evening. Ukrainians haven't let anyone through since.

My fellow countryman and my classmate drove with his family. They were wounded. He drove to Soldatskoye village and was treated there.

Yurka Kuznetsov had a son in Kurilovka. He is older than me. He drove to his son in a four-wheeler car. He saw a column of Ukrainian tanks coming on the road, so he took to the roadside to give way. The Ukrainians shot him from a machine gun straight from the tank. He turned back and by some miracle managed to reach our hospital.

Nikolai Pavlovich Kuznetsov stayed in Kurilovka because of his mother. She is 84 years old and has painful legs. In the morning the guys found him killed. We had

one hand pump left there, so I don't know whether he went to fetch water or what. They found him killed. He was shot in the eye. This bloke and my brother found him. They buried him there.

The second woman of 72 years old was found near that hand pump as well. Those two corpses were shot in the eye for some reason.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces are fascists. They are simply sadists.

***Galina Dmitrievna Samborskaya
(75), resident of Kazachya
Loknya village (Kursk Region)***

How was I injured? We drove down our street to the crossroads. There was a Vasilek shop there with a table and two benches by the entrance. Near the shop stood a military man in the camouflage uniform of the Ukrainian Armed Forces and a machine gun. He stood with one foot on the bench and another one on the pavement.

Suddenly he fired at the first car. Our friends were in it. The Ukrainian soldier fired his machine gun in one direction and then in the opposite direction. Our friends got hit in their car. We got hit as well. His wife was killed. She was hit in the chest. She only had time to repeat twice, "I was hit, I was hit". And that was it, she died.

Our car got hit in the wheel. I was covered in blood. My hands were completely red. In addition to the fact that the wheel was shot through, the fuel oil was leaking. We drove off, but the car drove about four hundred metres



and warmed up. So we drove to the village slowly little by little up to the Bolshoi Soldier village. There we found a medical centre. Luckily for us, our military medics were there. They gave first aid to me and my husband.

My thigh was completely shot through by a burst bullet. There is a very deep wound. The first operation was done here on arrival. They took out the shrapnel. The second operation was to remove the dead tissue. And then two days ago they did the final operation. They wanted to do a tissue transplant, but the wound was so bad, they couldn't do it. They say the transplanted tissue won't take root there. My husband was shot below the knee and up to the groin.

We moved here permanently years ago. My husband is Ukrainian by nationality and was born in Kirovograd region, so he always wanted to be closer to his homeland. Since the Soviet Union was divided, we moved closer to his homeland.

When the Ukrainians were shooting, I was probably not even scared, but rather surprised that they were shooting at us. I was so shocked that I did not feel any pain at all until the moment I came here, although I was bleeding. It was scary. And then we learnt that Tanya was killed.



***Artem Aleksandrovich Kuznetsov,
resident of Sudzha (Kursk Region)***

At 6 August 2024 at 15:30 shelling of our town Sudzha began. The shelling was at the city, exactly on ordinary houses, not on the military. The sanitary epidemiological station was completely demolished. The Ukrainian fighters did not care where they fired.

We left the town in two cars. When driving out I saw Ukrainian soldiers. When driving out on the side of the road I saw a Ukrainian air forces soldier. He opened fire from his machine gun at my car. Seventy meters away they started shelling. I felt as if my car was being pelted with stones. At first, I did not understand at all what was going on. A bullet flew into the interior of my car. I turned my head and I saw a soldier looking at me. He looked at me and I looked at him. He wore glasses, a balaclava, a blue stripe on the helmet made by a duct tape. I saw his machine gun. We looked at each other and he shot me in my cap. He simply aimed at me on purpose. A few more bullets hit the car, but I managed to drive away. I was lucky.

And my pregnant wife was driving behind me, about seventy metres away. I waved at her from my car window: hurry up, hurry up. Then I heard that she was being shot at. I drove through and stopped to make sure that she was driving. I saw her car drive out from behind the corner. My mother-in-law sat on the back seat with a child, Matvey, in her arms. She shouted, "Nina, Nina, Matvey is wounded."

And Nina was already unconscious. She crashed into my car. Matvey is one year and nine months old. He has metal shrapnel in his back, one deep splinter in his shoulder. And one shrapnel in his bottom, a little short of a kidney. The wounds are serious.

I know a story about a guy three houses down from where we lived in Kurilovka. He lived three houses down from where we lived. They just took him into the house and shot him dead there. His mum buried him in the yard of her house.

I met a guy who drove out around five o'clock in the evening. Right at the exit, where there was a bypass road

from the city behind the roadblock, a Ukrainian air forces soldier pulled out a gun and started shooting. They shot at the cars and people. That man managed to escape. There were a lot of abandoned cars. It meant that the people were killed. They did not let peaceful, ordinary people leave. I don't know what kind of troops they have in Ukraine. They just came in to clear the city from the people, to kill everybody.

A woman at the train station was trying to get into her car to leave. She was blown up by a Ukrainian drone. Her legs were torn off, she was lying there screaming, and no one could approach her. She stayed there.

Let all of Russia know that the Ukrainian Armed Forces tried to kill all of us, ordinary Russian people. I think this is just Nazism, genocide. I still can't get it into my head. I'll tell you honestly, I saw someone who came to kill. They came to exterminate the Russian people, just kill people.



Zoya Ananyeva, resident of the Kurilovka village (Kursk Region)

I was on the night shift at work, it was half past seven. I worked in Kurilovka, which is very close to the Sumy border. I heard explosions and a machine-gun burst. The security guard and I drove away from our place of work. The security guard said, "A drone is flying at us". I said, "where is the drone?" He said, "Look straight ahead". I saw it getting closer. The security guard said, "Quickly get out of the car and rush to the field".

We ran off and the drone hovered for maybe a minute or so, and then flew further. Then there was an explosion.

The explosions were non-stop. Just an explosion, followed by another explosion, and another. The houses were exploding. It was scary to go out in the yard.

Then I couldn't stand it any longer. I took my bag and went out. Near the crossing on one side is Novaya Bondarevka, and on the other side a settlement called Mirny. I saw an UAZ truck and a man lying near it. His shoulders and upper body were on the roadside, all this on the motorway. Drones were flying overhead. I walked and thought that it was about to drop something.

When I was coming up to that man, I thought that he was lying on his side, one leg straight, his arms spread out unnaturally, and the other leg half bent. I thought that if he was feeling unwell, he would have moved somehow, bent his leg. When I got closer to him, I did not see his head.

I looked inside the UAZ truck and saw two charred corpses sitting there. I looked on the other side of the truck and saw a man lying there. On the right side there was no arm and leg, and in the distance there was a body without legs and without a head. Five more steps away there was a wrecked red civilian car.

I am telling you, I don't know how I came back. There were explosions, splinters were flying, rubble was underfoot. Drones were circling overhead. I just kept my head down and could hear that the drones were not over my head. I walked and thought it would explode now. I was 100 percent sure I wasn't going to make it.

When I came, they put me in a car. Stas drove me, God bless him. On the way he said, "Hold on tight, looks like they found us". We drove in a civilian car through forests

and fields, and the Ukrainian Armed Forces fired at us. I heard that something clicked behind us, and there were explosions on both sides. The Ukrainian Armed Forces fired at us, but we managed to get away.

They say, that Ukrainians are angry and inadequate. But when Poles and Georgians came in, they were real natural beasts. Especially Poles were shooting, and Georgians as I heard rumours, were fond of slaughtering. There were a lot of slaughtered people with cut throats.

There were cases when cars were stopped with old people. A husband and wife were shot dead at once. As for old women, the Ukrainians took their money and documents, shot at their phones, let them out into a field, and told them to go. Those old women could barely walk.

Absolute beasts they were. There were boys of 10–12 years old. They tried to leave, but were shot dead. The Ukrainian soldiers fired at all civilian cars. They are beasts, aren't they. They shoot indiscriminately. On Goncharovka they came in, opened the basement and didn't look whether there was a person or not. They threw a grenade in there.

When I was with our military, I said, "Please take revenge for our fate and for those boys who stayed there".

Hieromonk Fedosiy, Gornalsky Monastery (Kursk Region)

The Ukrainian airplane came in. The plaster outside the building fell down cutting the front of the altar. I was just serving the last liturgy and was in the altar at the time. This plaster turned into a cloud of dust. The window was open and everything began to fall on the altar.

Then a second attack came, and a blast wave crumbled the paintings from the ceiling. The second Hieromonk Father Meletius came and said that we should try to finish the service quickly and go to the shelter, because they (The Ukrainian Armed Forces) were targeting the churches.

It turned out that two temples were destroyed. Well, practically one was completely destroyed, but in the second one only hulk was left, the roof was burnt down.

Our Hieromonk, who is the leader of the volunteer group, was Father Meletius. God took him away, and the first Ukrainian post didn't say anything. If they saw his Telegram messages in the phone, they would have shot everyone. He said, that it was a miracle of God and that the Lord took those soldiers' eyes away. They didn't look, they just didn't see.

And instead of another checkpoint there was a secret place where the Ukrainian Armed Forces were hiding. They did not stop them. They simply opened fire. One car was hit from the side. One man was sitting with his back against the wall, and bullet entered his lung. He died instantly.

***Valentina Ivanovna
Zolotaryova (71), resident of
Zaoleshenka village (Kursk Region)***

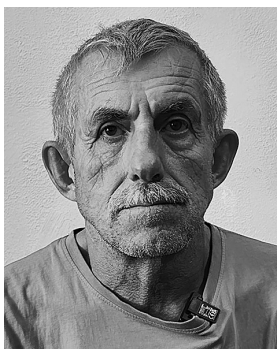
The Ukrainian Armed Forces soldiers entered the house of my acquaintances, a woman and her husband, and killed them. Her house was near the village council of Zaoleshen-



ka. She worked in the village council. They stayed there as they couldn't get out, and they were killed. She was about 80 years old, and so was he. The Ukrainian military just shot them dead.

In the neighbouring village a son came to visit his mother. The Ukrainian forces came in and killed them both, him and his mother. His mother was younger than me, she was 55 years old. A man came on holiday and was killed.

What the Ukrainian Armed Forces did was horrendous. People recounted what they saw, how corpses lay there and how they were abused. Now these Ukrainians show videos how they shoot civilians.



***Yury Ivanovich Maklakov,
resident of Zaoleshenka village
(Kursk Region)***

On 7 August I got shot at near the ring road in Sudzha. I went to the right. I stopped where civilian cars stood with lights on. There were not any military vehicles. I went to look.

All the passengers were dead. There were more than ten cars, all damaged by small arms fire. You could see that the wings and wheels were punctured. Ukrainians shot at them.

There was only one wounded person, he had bullet wounds. Everything below the waist was shot up. I went to see him at night. It was opposite the petrol station. We walked slowly. When he was about three hundred metres away, there was a shot. He was probably killed.

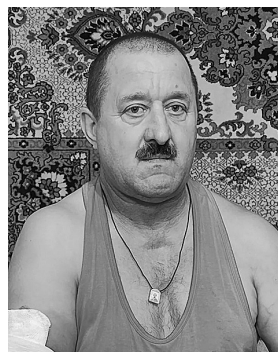
There were three women in the other car — two elderly women were injured; one in the shoulder and another one in the hip. Those were gunshot wounds. There was one man in the car. He was dead. One of the women said, “Can you pick us up?” I said, “Sure, please wait, I’ll get my car and pick you up”. The woman lifted her head up and there was a shot and a shout. A Ukrainian soldier shouted, “If you raise your head again, we’ll shoot you dead”. I saw two men coming out in new NATO uniforms. I went quietly further.

In another place I heard foreign speech. When I climbed over the fence, there were armoured personnel carriers there. It was not clear what kind of speech it was, neither Russian, nor Ukrainian, it was something else. I could not understand. And then I ran to the cemetery. There was some shooting there too, and I went down the hill. When I was at the cemetery, a man was riding a bicycle. I stopped him and asked for a cigarette. He said, “Get out of here, there’s a French battalion there”.

The Ukrainian soldiers are engaged in genocide. They kill. They must have had such an order, or they’re just inhumane.

***Viktor Kabantsov, resident of
the village of Malaya Loknya
(Kursk Region)***

I was travelling to the town of Sudzha. My son’s father-in-law remained there. He and his family wanted to be taken away from there. We brought him something to eat



and drink and I drove. My son, my daughter-in-law and her mother were sitting behind me. There were mines on the ring-road which I was first to drive around.

Behind the sand there were Ukrainians gathered in clusters. They started firing at us from small arms. All was covered with glass.

I fell down, then got up and saw a mine in front of me. I drove around it. Fell down again, and the Ukrainian fighters fired through the side door and wounded me in the arm. My arm was shattered, my elbow was shattered with a bullet. To cut it short, two operations were performed and I was put together. My hand doesn't work now, my fingers do not move.

My son drove around me and managed to drive away. His car was shot and he was wounded in the arm, but managed to drive away. He was wounded in both arms. Shrapnel is still there in his arms. I got shrapnel in too, one or two left. The doctors said, "Let it heal for now."

And then my car stalled. I looked and saw that there was a smoke in the back, a black smoke. The Ukrainian Armed Forces saw that I was leaving and tried to kill me. They missed and I fell down. They fired, even mowed the grass, but I managed to hide.

Two civilian cars drove by. A guy and a girl, very young, almost children, ran into a mine. Probably they hit it, and there was an explosion. The second car was with two guys and a girl. The Ukrainian military shot them dead.

I went to my son's house to find out if there were any survivors. The police met me on the road, picked me up and gave me a lift. We started driving towards Bolshoye Soldatskoye. There were people lying on the road. A lot of dead there. I was bleeding as I walked. I didn't have time to count. They were lying there.

We walked for over three and a half hours. Then our soldiers picked us up, brought us closer to the hospital and directed us to Kursk to the hospital. I was in the hospital for almost a month, two operations were performed and my elbow was repaired.

In our village my father-in-laws wife was shot. In general people say that the young Poles and the Ukrainian Armed Forces are monsters. They do not consider anything; they kill, intimidate and do all sorts of things. They shot people dead for nothing.

This is what people say. In one place a Ukrainian tank drove in. A woman was sitting by the window. A tank driver pointed its cannon straight at her and fired. The house was demolished and the woman's head was blown off. It is horrendous.

Who knows why they kill. They're so set in their minds. We treat them like family. Anyway, something changed in their heads, something has been rewired.

***Vladimir Petrovich Maksin (75),
resident of Sudzha (Kursk Region)***

I was travelling along a bypass road. When I reached the turn to Kursk, I noticed that there were four people wearing helmets standing ahead of me. There were two on one side of the road and two on the other side of the road. They had automatic rifles. Their outfit was Ukrainian, not like our guys. They had blue rims on their helmets and their sleeves. A little further, higher up, there was a machine-gun point.



I turned to the right towards the railway station. I thought I would skip through. Well, I couldn't get past and they opened fire. I got up on the side of the road, and lay down on the right seat. In short, I was shot from a machine gun.

When I started to bleed, I decided to get out of the car, go into the slope there and hide behind the road. When I opened the door, the light in the cabin turned on, and then I received another automatic machine gun-fire. I heard the car hit and the rear window shattered. Ukrainians were shooting at the light. The cars behind me were also hit. They were civilian cars, there were no military people there.

Before that, another car drove passing me probably thirty metres to the right. I was driving towards the railway station on the right, and he was driving from the railway station that way. There's a monument to the MIG-29 there. They smashed the monument, fired at it from tanks. That car stopped somewhere there, I heard a scream of pain. There were women there, I heard their moans. There was another burnt-out car opposite me. It was completely burnt.

The women found me and dragged me out. Their driver was wounded in his spine. He was moaning and lying there for a long time. He died before morning. Most likely he was shot at from a machine gun.

We started to drive out and saw a Ukrainian drone above us. The road was straight, we must have done more than a hundred and sixty kilometers per hour. Before morning the fog sticks to the optics. If the weather was clear, he would have caught up with us. The drone's speed was high, maybe 120–130 kilometers. He chased us, but we drove away. Then my son met me just before

Kursk and immediately took me to the regional hospital straight to the operating table. They took out the shrapnel and all the bullets. That is what happened here, how things were.

One priest was driving out before a Ukrainian drone hit him and smashed his car. He survived, but the car was wrecked. Everywhere you look around, cars are smashed and burnt out.

My neighbour came back to pick up his stuff. Another kid from the asphalt plant came with him. They started driving down the motorway. His son was killed by a machine gun. The father got out of the passenger seat saying, "Sonny, sonny". There was another fire from the machine gun and he was killed as well. The guy who was sitting with them, opened the door and crawled to the roadside, and escaped. He was with us in the hospital. My neighbour's mother came to see me in the hospital. I couldn't tell her that her son and her husband had been both killed.

So many cars were destroyed, and you could see that there are people there in the cars. When we were leaving, we saw in the ditch burnt corpses in those cars. It's horrible.

***Larisa, resident of the village Kazachya Lokhnya
(Kursk Region)***

We drove out of Kazachya Lokhnya around six o'clock in the evening. We drove in two cars; my parents and my friend with his wife and grandmother. There in Kazachya Lokhnya on the turn from the road there is a store Vasilyok. Ukrainians were shooting at them there.

In the first car my father's friend was wounded in his arm. His wife was killed. Grandma wasn't hurt. Their parents were in the second car. They both got hit in the legs. His father was wounded in his buttock and his mother in her thigh. The gas tank was punctured.

They drove off, went to the village Bolshoye Soldatskoye. There on another car they went to Kursk. My father's friend is now in the hospital in Kursk. In the hospital the shrapnel was removed and his mother was operated on.

***Ramin Gabelia, resident of the town of Sudzha
(Kursk Region)***

We drove up to Sudzha to the ringroad. The Ukrainian Armed Forces started shooting at the car, broke one front window and two rear ones. Then they punctured the hood. If you look at the holes in the car, there were four, but there were more shots. Some of them went passing.



***Slavik Surenovich Aloyan,
resident of Blagodatnoye village
(Kursk Region)***

On 12 August, I went from the town of Kurchatov to the village of Blagodatnoye in Korenevsky region to pick up my belongings. I loaded everything into a trailer, driving towards Rylsky region. Between Kornevo and Rylskoye a man in military uniform came out, raised his hand and stopped about sixty or seventy metres

away. I stopped because I thought that he was our military and we should stop to let the military equipment pass.

As soon as I stopped the car, they started shooting at me. A group of Ukrainian terrorists and reconnaissance soldiers were shooting at me.

I was wounded in my arm and my leg. There was a shot from a grenade launcher. It missed the car by about half a metre. I looked up in the car and there was a smoke. I opened the door and jumped out of the car. When I jumped out of the car, there was another shot from a rocket-propelled grenade launcher towards the trailer. They missed and hit a sunflower. Thanks God, it was a sunflower field. I ran through the sunflower field and they fired at me.

Yeah, I was lucky. I walked for ten hours through the fields. I crawled in the field so they wouldn't see me. I got to the village. On the next day I was taken to the hospital. They could not take me out to the hospital because Ukrainian terrorist groups worked around. The Ukrainian Armed Forces shoot everyone. I don't know why. They shoot everyone. Civilians are dying. On that day a lot of civilians were shot in the village and in Korenevo.

Andrey was in the hospital with me. He drove out civilians to the safe place. He saw how people were shot at. He survived by miracle. Terrorist groups shot at him and other peaceful citizens. On that day the Ukrainian Armed Forces shot a lot of civilians on the bridge.

***Marina Kasyanova, resident of Pogrebki village
(Kursk Region)***

The atmosphere was already starting to get very scary. It was the khokhly (pejorative term for Ukrainians). They

had black flags when they slammed our cars. They were laughing. It is impossible to tell you how they were laughing. The cars coming from behind were also fired at. The Ukrainian military fired from machine guns. It was very audible. When they hit our car, we immediately realized that they were enemy. They were driving with black flags. They hit our car and it immediately burst into flames.

My husband was in the first car with our son-in-law. The car caught fire, but our son-in-law did not hesitate. He drove off three hundred meters away and we rolled off the road. The Ukrainian soldiers fired at the second car too. I was lying on the floor in the back seat. Natalia was in the front seat with her son. She was protecting her son's nephew and was wounded. We left the car. It was completely engulfed in flames.

I had a pain shock. It was very scary. That shock will probably last a lifetime. My son ran near the burning car. He was screaming, "Daddy, Daddy, I'll never see you again". His father opened the burning doors and grabbed him with his hands. Maybe that's what saved him. He remembered how his father climbed out of the car through the broken window and crawled out of there for two days. He got on our soldiers and they helped him, took him to the hospital. He was badly burned. His leg was especially bad. In the hospital he thought we were dead. And we thought he was burned to death. But he wasn't. He was in the hospital here screaming, "My wife and son are dead". He thought we were dead. He had eight operations. His head and half of his back were burned. He cannot move his arm. His leg was burned very badly.

My husband's sister Natasha was shot in the arm. I was sitting on the floor in the back of the car, and my son was driving. He was also injured and had a concussion.

And then we went out at the roadside and walked along the road. Natasha was bleeding a lot.

We reached the first village Ivnitsa. A man took us in and helped us. In the evening we saw that Natasha had to be taken to the hospital.

We lost another family member. It was our son-in-law, Natasha's husband. They say that his body was still there. We were not able to retrieve it.

Anna Ivanovna Katunina, resident of the town of Sudza (Kursk Region)

The Armed Forces of Ukraine began to shell us and the whole of Sudzha and the surrounding areas, with cassettes. My mother stayed behind in Sudzha. When I went there, I came under fire. There were machine gun fire and mortar attacks. One of the fighters chased me in my Audi car. I drove with all the speed I could to slip away.

I'm local from Sudzha, I know all the nooks and crannies, so I managed to escape. There were wrecked and burned cars. You could see that the windows were covered in blood, everything was on fire. There were mines scattered along the highway. I drove around them.

Lera, resident of the town of Sudzha (Kursk Region)

My dad picked up his relatives from Sudzha. The Ukrainian military were already standing at the gas station, which is at the exit from Sudzha. They started shooting from both sides at point-blank range with automatic rifles, firing at the car. The windows of the car fell

down, the rear windows were missing, and shrapnel hit the car. Some people were hit in the head, some in the hands.

There were also anti-tank mines there. My dad stopped the car literally a metre away from them. When he got out of the car, the soldiers didn't want to let him go anywhere. I drove my old people there. The Ukrainian military at the checkpoint said, "We will not let you out of Sudzha, turn back". My father managed to get out of Sudzha and drove somehow through the fields.

My grandfather was driving a car from Sudzha to Kursk.

At the same place, at a TNK gas station, he was also shot at, and his car was very badly damaged. The driver's side window was blown out and the rear window was completely broken.

***Vladimir Kolesnikov, volunteer,
resident of the town of Sudzha
(Kursk Region)***

When the Ukrainians started bombing, people stayed in the basement since two o'clock in the morning. The bombing did not stop probably for 14 hours without a break. After two days people started coming out. I brought food and water while it was still possible to get driving in the fields. I couldn't get to Sudzha, only to the outskirts of the village. And then it became impossible to get there. Everything was mined. There were bombings and drones. I was running away from a drone.

When I drove through the neighbourhood, I saw many corpses of civilians lying on the highway. Civilians were shot dead just when they drove passing by. Many of my

friends abandoned their cars. Many of them were wounded. People said that Poles spared no one, even children were killed.

***Roman Aleksandrovich
Yatsenko, resident of Sudzha
(Kursk Region)***



On 6 August the heavy shelling started. I talked to my wife, she jumped out of the basement, but then I made the last call and she told me that there was a heavy shelling. After that there was no connection anymore. The next day I decided to go after her.

I was warned that civilians were being killed there, that the city was occupied. I thought, well, what will be will be. When I reached the ring road, I heard machine gun fire. Just as I came there, a car turned around and got shot at. The second car came out and got shot at. I decided to go around the edge of the field.

I saw dead bodies in a red “Niva” car. Then I saw another dead body in a white car. They both were civilian cars. A Ukrainian soldier started shooting at me. I sat down and then realised that he was not following me. I stayed where I was and moved on.

I approached the house and knocked. We quickly packed, took comfortable shoes, mobile phones, power banks and documents. I instructed my family to walk in an extended line, so as not to be too close to each other. I explained to the kids, “We are one big ear, we walk and listen to the drones”. All the children obeyed.

We approached the field again. The Ukrainian military started shooting again, although he saw that there were five children.

We ran, then crawled, then walked along the landing. The grass was covered in blood, people were killed there. There were eight or nine cars near the ring road, plus three more on the motorway. They were shot and burned by drones.



***Alexander Sergeyevich Fisenko,
resident of Kurilovka village
(Kursk Region)***

About three weeks before the Ukrainian invasion into the Kursk Region I was in Kurilovka. Drones were flying constantly on the motorway from Kurilovka to Goncharovka. They were hitting my car. In general, it was just scary to drive.

It was a nightmare; drones were flying and hitting everyone. They hit cars. A drone hit Pavel Timofeyevich's Gazelle car. They also shelled the city.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces wanted to intimidate us. They shot at our petrol stations. We did not have petrol, the lights were turned off. They wanted all our citizens to be shaking, pounding from this horror, which they caused.

On Thursday I went out to the crossroads in Kurilovka, and a hundred metres away there stood a Bradley. When I told my relatives that I would be leaving, there was already an armoured car at the crossroads, firing from the machine gun indiscriminately. It was a bit scary.

If you go up the hill from Kurilovka, there the Ukrainian military settled down. They caught one of our people, who wanted to leave by car, and put him on his knees. He told this to me himself. He arrived all wet and shaking. He said, “Take me to the crossing, I can’t go there at all”. So he left the car and Kolya Kuznetsov took him to the crossing. Then we learned at once that they took everyone’s cars and mobile phones, and threw away their SIM cards.

Ukrainian soldiers looted everything. I had a dead dog under my table. They shot it right in the kitchen under the table.

***Inna Vladimirovna
Gavryushova, resident of the
village of Tetkino (Kursk Region)***

The village of Tetkino is near the border, three hundred metres from it. At 16 August 2024, I myself personally was riding away on a bicycle for fourteen kilometres. Ukrainian shelling continued constantly, then there were drones. They hit people, the settlement and houses. Shrapnel flew at me and the house was smashed. A neighbour’s house across the street had its wires cut. Then just two houses away my neighbour’s garden was hit. There was a man-sized pit in the ground.

We saw a car smashed by a drone in the centre. There were two wounded people lying there. Two doors were blown out and windows smashed. A man was dead and a woman was still alive. I could see that the woman’s leg



was torn. She was lying with her jacket on. A man was all in blood. He was covered by a rug. All his insides were visible in his stomach.



***Tatyana Ivanovna Bogdanova,
(74), resident of Kolychevka village
(Kursk Region)***

Ukrainian shelling has been taking place at our place for over a month. It was the Ukrainian Armed Forces. Our military were not in the village at that time, they were outside the village. But the Ukrainian Armed Forces shelled us constantly, methodically every day.

We are civilians, we don't understand what it is. Destruction of houses of the residents. There was no military close by at all, just civilians' homes. A lot of houses were burnt down both in the village of Korenevo and in the village of Kalychevka, where I live.

Ukrainian drones dropped explosives constantly. For example, we leave the house: at first we open the door and listen whether it crackles or not. Only then, when it's quiet, we can at least go out into our courtyard. So drones dropping their shells or something on peaceful houses where there were no military at all.

One day a drone flew over and dropped a projectile on a good nice-looking house. The house caught fire instantly. Literally twenty minutes later another drone flew in, turned around, flew over, turned back and dropped a projectile on the houses at the end of our village. On

the following day another drone flew to our side on the other side of the road.

We are all now affected psychologically, we don't sleep at night. From 11 o'clock onwards the daily shelling started. When we arrived at the temporary accommodation centre, I couldn't sleep during the first night. I was lying there counting the hours. It is now 11 o'clock so it should start shelling now. It's not, thank God. In two hours again, there should be shelling now. No, thank God. I couldn't sleep, I only slept last night.

We had very many burnt civilian cars. They were out there on the side of the road. Civilian cars were all battered.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces are Nazi. They are fascists. They are not people. We grew up in the Soviet Union. We were all people of the Soviet Union. We all lived amicably, whatever nationality we were. I do not want to say that he is a Ukrainian. I want to say that he is a fascist. These are not people.

***Elena Valentinovna
Galeva, resident of Sudzha
(Kursk Region)***

We left Korenevo village on Saturday on 10 August. We have an ordinary small blue car "Oka". When we drove onto the bridge, there was a sharp buzzing and explosions. The only thing I had time to shout to my child and my Dad, that they lay on the floor. My daughter was 20 years old, just turned 20 on 2 May. She was killed. My Dad was killed. My husband was also killed.



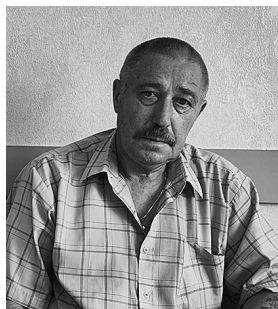
When I came to my senses, my husband was lying there dead. My daughter had been thrown out of the car. It seemed like she was still alive. I started screaming, calling for help.

I had a head injury, fractured collarbone and scapula. Doctors were pulling shrapnel out of my shoulders.



***Anna Ivanovna Lyushnaya,
61 years old, resident of Sudzha
(Kursk Region)***

I was wounded on 7 August late in the evening. We were driving out of Sudzha and were attacked by a Ukrainian drone. We had a side impact. We were driving, my husband was at the wheel. Then such dirty crumbs flew around. At first I thought that we drove into a puddle. At first one, then another. Then my knee started burning. I saw blood. My leg was cut across. There was a man sitting in the front. He was my neighbour. He got hit, too. Then an ambulance picked me up and brought me to Kursk to this hospital.



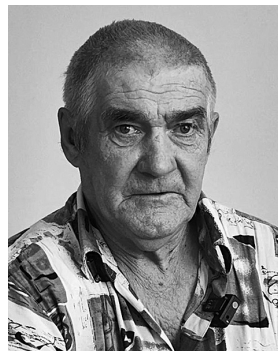
***Valentin Ivanovich Lyushny, (62),
resident of Sudzha (Kursk Region)***

I saw a flash and felt one blow on the left side. I heard that my wife said that it hurt. My neighbour Vasily was sitting in front of the car. I was taking them out, him and my wife.

We were the last ones to leave Sudzha. Afterwards I heard another explosion and a flash. I saw the car start to lurch to the left side, then the right front wheel was hit. I saw that the tank the empty. I drove maybe another five kilometers from Sudzha. My wife said, "I'm bleeding". The car tilted and we called 112.

There was another shelling. In front, right in the middle of the road, a car burnt out, there were flames. I have all the photos in my phone; of the radiator which was completely smashed, of the washer tank; how the panel was blown through, the doors and the taillights were smashed, the indicator and the brake light destroyed. It was the shrapnel that came with the second flash on the back of the car.

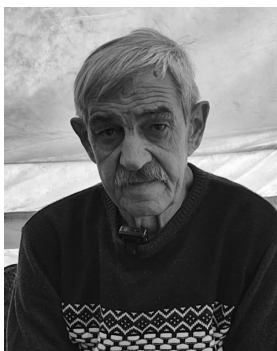
Vladimir Vasilyevich Shevtsov
(69), resident of Zhuravli village
(Kursk Region)



When the Ukrainians came in, they didn't walk calmly, they were firing. At first came the APCs and you could hear the sound of machine guns firing. They were hitting at the windows. A bullet flew into my kitchen. The gates were punched, there were holes in the gates. My neighbour's roof was punched. They must have been fighting civilians or wanted to frighten them.

On 12 August at about eleven o'clock in the afternoon I was standing while my wife and my kid were sitting on the sofa. A shot was fired through the window, the window was pierced, then there was a strong click and something glittered. A bullet or shrapnel tore a piece of metal out of

the fridge door. I was wounded in my shoulder. There was a deep wound in the back and below the elbow. The doctors pulled out a small piece of shrapnel. And there is another shard in my shoulder. It is deep, so the doctors did not take it out. The body needs to loosen the muscles a little.

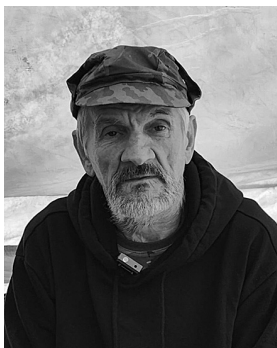


***Anatoly Sergeevich Marganov, (70),
resident of Bolshoye Soldatskoye
village (Kursk Region)***

The Ukrainian Armed Forces shelled my neighbour's yard.

I think they did it with a mortar. People were killed and two men were wounded in one car. A woman was killed and a child was wounded.

Volunteers were also shot dead in a car.



***Alexander Ivanovich Pridubkov,
65 years old, resident of Ulanok
village (Kursk Region)***

I was in the basement and decided to go and get some water to drink. I went to my house, got a drink and stood by the window. And then there was shelling. There are craters there by my home. Ukrainians were shoot-

ing people all the time.

Ukrainians just want to destroy everything. They destroyed villages. They start with drones. The Baba Yaga

drone hits and that's it, no house. There are only five houses left on my street. They are mocking us.

***Nikolai Pavlovich Golodkov,
resident of Sudzha
(Kursk Region)***



I was given a task to drive crushed stone to Sudzha to the asphalt plant. We loaded up and drove to Sudzha. When we were driving close to Sudzha, I looked up into the sky and I did not see anyone. I looked down and there it was, the drone.

I remember it like I see it now. It was a big black box with red with white stripes, wrapped in blue tape. Right there in front of me. There was an explosion below my windscreen. I crawled out of the car. It was dark in my eyes and I could not hear anything. My head was buzzing. My seat started on fire. They got me into the car and brought me to the hospital. Thanks to the medics, they anaesthetised me immediately, cleaned me up and did everything. I have lacerations. They pulled out a piece of shrapnel.

The Ukrainian soldiers hit us on purpose. They had an order to destroy Russians. They attacked us for that. There were other cars on fire, too. The Ukrainians hit them with drones. Those were cars of ordinary people. When we were driving, we got a little higher up, and two cars were burning there. There were people there.

One guy told us that they were driving out and were stopped by the Ukrainians who were Nazi. They brought

them back and said, “No, we won’t let you out”. That guy had his father and mother in the car. He said, “I am going to Sudzha, I want to go around the field”. The Ukrainian fighters opened fire to kill him. He and his father were wounded and the car was battered. Then a Ukrainian sniper worked. He even saw how that sniper’s bullet went through the bonnet. Well, he jumped out.

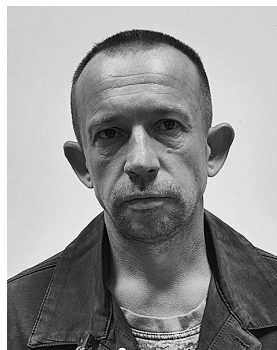
There were many cases like that. There’s a guy here in the hospital from the village of Pogrebki. A Ukrainian tank shot him. He was driving his family. All his family were killed instantly. He has been wounded heavily, also a shrapnel wound.



***Dmitry Vasilyevich Dyachenko,
resident of Pogrebki village
(Kursk Region)***

I personally saw a Ukrainian armoured vehicle firing from mortars towards the village. And our people were driving also; Sashka was in the first car. There were two of them. Their son with Sashka’s wife and Ilyushka was driving in the second car. A Ukrainian column was moving along the road. The first armoured cars pulled aside and a tank fired at the cars. It was exactly the tank that was coming behind, it was exactly the tank that fired. And after that a machine gun fired at the car right on the move. Sashka’s son said he found Uncle Vitya, but he couldn’t find his father. And as it turned out, he was found about two days later and was picked up. Natalya was wounded, and her husband was killed.

***Sergey Mikhailovich
Voroshilin, resident of Sudzha
(Kursk Region)***



I evacuated the families and everything was calm at first, but on 11 August we drove along the side of the forest. We had just passed a street and at a bend two Ukrainian machine gunners started shooting at us from the bushes.

They shot my whole side of the car and shot another car behind mine. After twenty metres the third machine gunner started shooting. The car stalled and I quickly jumped out of the car. My uncle said that I had to run away, but he was already wounded. When I got out of the car, he had a mouthful of blood already. I jumped into the bushes. When I turned back, my uncle was already lying in the bushes with closed eyes.

How did I manage to get out? Miraculously, I heard three machine guns in bursts. Then I went out through the swamp, through the forests and the fields. It was scary. I went to the motorway, because I had no strength to walk through the thorns and the forest. A car was coming towards me. I stopped it and they picked me up.

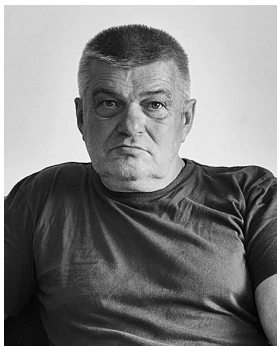
It is possible that it was not Ukrainians who shot at me. I'm more inclined to think that they were Poles. From time to time people come out of those regions and tell horror stories. They say that the Ukrainian Armed Forces rape and kill civilians. People hide in basements. The Ukrainians take them out of the basements. If people do not have weapons on them, they are shot in the legs.



***Elena Vladimirovna Maklakova,
resident of Tetkino village
(Kursk Region)***

There was terrible shelling. On 6 August there was a very heavy shelling started very heavily. The Ukrainian military started killing the people. Thanks to our Head of the settlement, he helped people to evacuate.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces hit everything, they had no targets. They hit where it went. They didn't care about civilians or children. There are many killed and wounded people. They fired wherever they wanted. As they say, they wanted fewer Russian people. At first, they shelled the factories, and now they started destroying the civilian population. Where a drone saw a movement, that's it. If it saw movement, it hit, it tried to hit civilians.



***Viktor Vasilyevich Krivosheev,
resident of Korovyakovka village
(Kursk Region)***

We were hit from the Ukrainian side. We were shelled by a tank from the hill. There was mortar shelling practically every day. The village is within two or three kilometers from the border. The tank fired very brutally.

My parents' house suffered a lot from the shelling of our street. The shock wave blew out all the windows. And the houses standing next door were also damaged. One

house burned down completely. In the neighbouring street a man perished. He went to the shop. There was shelling and he came under fire. He was shot in the abdomen and died instantly.

***Ivan Yuryevich Kovalyov,
resident of Sudzha
(Kursk Region)***



There were a lot of attacks by Ukrainian drones. They attacked petrol stations in front of my eyes for about a month before the general attack. One petrol station near my work was blown up by a drone. And then when the fire brigade and the EMERGENCIES came, the UAF hit a fire truck right before my eyes. This was in the centre of the town.

As I was coming out of town, I saw a first civilian car that was burned out. And my mate who was driving me, told me that a Ukrainian drone had dropped a charge right before his eyes. You could see the wrecked civilian cars from the drone drops. There was blood there. One of the cars had a bloody bandage on the back seat, and the boot was opened.

When I went back to the town to pick up my mum, there was a constant buzz of drones. I had to hide under a bus stop or a tree. It would fly by, buzz, and then literally minutes later you'd hear an explosion. And then it would buzz again, one minute, then the explosion.

There is one family. I met them at the temporary accommodation centre. They are from Gogolevka. It is practically

the closest to the border settlement. They had to walk through the swamps because they couldn't drive out on the road. They saw Ukrainian tanks. They were crawling through the swamp and through the forest. They had to walk thirty kilometers to get out of there. Ukrainian forces were shooting at them.



Dmitry Ilyich Lavro, resident of the village of Korenevo (Kursk Region)

My family and I left the village on the night of 6–7 August. On 11–12 August me and my mate went to pick up the stuff. When we drove out to the road fork, we saw off the road a lot of shelled civilian cars. There were dead people in them.

There was a man and his wife in one car. The Ukrainian Armed Forces fired at them. The wife was apparently still alive. She was probably trying to crawl out of the car. They must have been in their 60s.

When my friend and I were driving out, there was a small bridge there and my car also came under fire. My friend was wounded twice in the leg. When the Ukrainian soldiers started firing we started zigzagging along the road.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces are not human beings. What are they? To fire at old men and women and ordinary people without weapons? They are not human beings. Many people told us that when the UAF entered villages, they abused and humiliated old women. We have a village council in Lyubimivka. One old woman lives alone in the village. The UAF came with their flag. They took away our

flag and hang up theirs. The old lady came up and started talking to them. One of the UAF started firing from the Kalashnikov just under her feet.

Natalia, resident of the town of Sudzha (Kursk Region)

We have 13 foster children living with us. We know that we don't have our home. It was brutally shelled by the Armed Forces of Ukraine. From the beginning of May they shelled us every single day. Drones were flying around. As soon as it started getting dark, we had a lot of them, like flies, really. There were so many of them. When the children went out, there were drones, so they all went back in the house

We have a special playground for children, because they are children with disabilities. We have a big swimming pool, we have a trampoline. When the children went outside for a walk, we stood like hawks looking in the sky. Kids went into the pool and we looked into the sky, so they could swim somehow. And that's how they spent their summer with us.

***Evgeny Viktorovich Motorykin,
resident of Plekhovo village
(Kursk Region)***

I was taking people to a neighbouring village. My car is an ordinary civilian three door car. The first time the Ukrainian drone did not catch up with us. The second time it did.



It caught up with my friend, hit him also in the bonnet. He also has his own civilian car and he was also involved in evacuating people. We evacuated an old woman from a neighbouring village and also those who swam across the river. We helped them.

If the Ukrainians fired at civilians, it meant that they did not care who to shoot.



***Natalia Viktorovna Shelekhova,
resident of Cherkasskoye
Porechnoye village (Kursk Region)***

On 6 August my husband and I decided to drive our granddaughter away to my friend's. We drove; my husband sat at the front, and two of my daughters, my son-in-law and my little granddaughter were sitting behind. My granddaughter is two years old. We left the village because of my granddaughter. We were saving her.

We almost reached the village behind the bridge, when we were attacked by a Ukrainian drone. It dropped bombs on my car. Twice there were kind of fireballs. Well, we managed to get away from the drone after all. I felt hot in my side. A back tire was flat when we arrived in the village. My sister was already there. She hugged me, and when she stretched out her arm, she had blood on her arm. She said, "Natasha, you are wounded". I was given medical assistance. I was wounded in the side. I was hit in my liver. I had an operation. It was long. Well, then they put some bags on my body to drain the blood. The Ukrainian military just want to kill us. They're beasts.

***Svetlana Sergeyevna
Verkholomova, resident of
Sudzha (Kursk Region)***



When we were driving out at the crossroads of Zamostye village, we were shot at from the Ukrainian machine gun. When we drove, we saw a smashed car, targeted by Ukrainian fighters, at the crossroads. It was a civilian car, a red Zhiguli. The doors were open. It, too, had been smashed by machine-gun bursts.

We travelled in a “Lada” car. It was an ordinary civilian car. We had my mum in the car, my husband was driving. I sat next to my husband. My mum was sitting behind my husband and our 10-year-old child, the girl Xenia, was sitting behind me.

Here at the crossroad we were fired at. Then we got through in some miraculous way. The Lord must have saved us, thank you. We passed a mine field, my husband somehow got through.

The mine field was two lanes wide. There was one span a little bit bigger than a car, so we got through. When we saw the railway crossing and started driving down the hill, we saw military columns ahead. My husband drove off on an unpaved road and quickly figured out what was going on.

And then we drove a little bit more and a Ukrainian military drone caught us. The front windscreen and the right side of the window was completely cut; the back of the boot was cut. Well, my husband hit the gas and we drove on. The child’s face, arms and her leg were hit. She was badly hit. And it turns out, that when the glass was

broken, my ear went deaf, I still can't hear. And I also was cut by shrapnel on the whole body.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces, honestly speaking, you can't even call people, they are not people. Shooting at peaceful people like this, well, it seems to me, they are not people at all.

We were told that the guys who were travelling, were stopped by drunken Ukrainian Armed Forces soldiers and forced to bury our people. They said, "Come on, bury the corpses". The people said, "we won't". The Ukrainian soldiers said, "Do you want us to kill you? Drink vodka and recite prayers". It was an intimidation like the way the Nazi behaved. The Ukrainian military are not human beings.

You know, I can't even give a logical explanation for this. Because I don't know how much hatred they have for us. We have always lived as brothers and sisters. I don't know why they have been turned against us so much. You know, it seems to me that if a person is told that he is a pig, in the end he will grunt. How can you hate the same Slavic people so much? It's all set up by the West.



***Tatyana Vasilyevna Kolesnik,
resident of Pushkarnoye village
(Kursk Region)***

Our village located 8 kilometres from the town of Sudzha. When the Ukrainian forces came, we didn't even know that they had come, because on 7 August we had no communication.

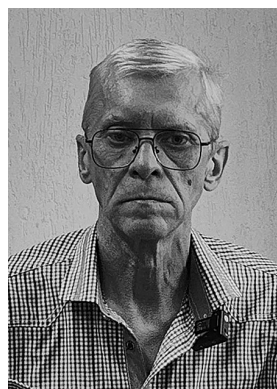
We evacuated on 12 August. When a shell hit my house, it cracked, and we realised that it was dangerous to stay there. We untied the dog and I opened the doors for the animals to go into the house. We walked towards the school. Also a group of ten people passed by. There was a boy in that group, two women, an old man and other people.

There was no direct road from Pushkarnoye, because the Ukrainian Armed Forces were entrenched everywhere. They were shooting cars completely. They forced people to bury the killed people in rubble, there are still people buried in rubble there. They forced people to bury the killed people in rubble. The whole road is full of dead bodies. There are many burials along the road.

People said that the Ukrainian soldiers disguised themselves in our military uniforms. And they stopped people. It was right in front of their eyes that men cut off a man's head. They were Georgians and Poles. They shot people dead. A man and his wife were shot dead. He was probably over 50 years old, and his wife was probably under fifty. They were killed.

***Valery Pavlovich Moiseyev,
resident of Sudzha (Kursk Region)***

The shelling by the Ukrainian Armed Forces of our border territory Sudzha, began with the start of the Special Military Operation, but it was with varying intensity. Sometimes they were very heavy, and sometimes there was a lull. In 2023 there was shelling in Makhnovka. A house was burnt down there. They hit the house,



there were six attacks. But especially shelling and drones started this year and the most intense about three months ago. Since May drones have often dropped explosive charges on villages around Sudzha. There was shelling in Goncharovka. I think, that 14 houses were damaged there. It was shelling of civilians. There are no military units there. It is just a residential area, suburbs of Sudzha.

Yuri Netkach picked up his 11-year-old daughter Polina from the sanatorium and asked his friend for a lift home. They drove and literally were about twenty metres away from home when a Ukrainian shell hit them from behind. The car was pierced by shrapnel like a sieve. Netkach was killed on the spot. His half leg was torn off. The chauffeur had a part of his leg torn out by shrapnel, and the girl Polina had multiple shrapnel internal hits and hits in her neck. The shelling was on the station part of the town of Sudzha. A fire started, the house was completely destroyed. It cannot be restored. The woman was pulled out with burns. Her husband had experienced such horror that he had a stroke. Why did the civilians deserve such sufferings?

There was a mass shelling on August 6. There has never been such a brutal and massive shelling through all the time. Shell bursts sounded across the city. They hit the laundry next to the kindergarten, there was smoke from there. Tanks, “Grads”¹ and drones were firing there. It was not just a charge from a drone, but firing from a tank. Before that, we had a drone attack on petrol stations. There was a hit in the hospital area, a man was killed when he was coming out from his car to go to work. He was killed near his car.

It felt like year 1941. As a child I watched a lot of films about the war, when the Germans entered a city. This

¹ Grad is a launch launch rocket system projectile.

picture came to my mind, and I understood that it was my destiny to experience this day as the Soviet people did on 22 June 1941.

Next to it was an apartment building. It was windowless and with corroded balconies. Behind it was a very beautiful, recently commissioned apartment building. There the balconies were distorted, the windows broken, and the roof had moved off the building and was hanging over it.

My neighbour's son came running and shouted, "Dad, Mom, get the documents quickly, take the child, I give you three minutes, the Ukrainian tanks are already on Goncharovka, in the suburbs". Here I realised that the matter was very serious. I went home and I told my wife not to bother with the bags she had prepared, but take only the bags with documents, and we left. We walked to the Goncharovka road. We went on and walked three and a half kilometres. I also told my wife and son, "Look at the sky, if we see drones, we jump into the bushes on the side of the road". The exit from Sudzha was on fire, a long-range car was on fire as well. The drone hit the car window. The field was on fire, the car itself and the grass around was on fire. We drove around that car. There was a burnt bus behind it.

Vera Yegorovna Levchenko
(77), Korenevo settlement
(Kursk Region)

I had all the piles, all the piles of documents. I said to my son, "Yes, son, I've got everything packed. Well, take the bag, run to the car". My son said that the people who



left were alive, and those who stayed were shot by the Ukrainian Armed Forces.

My son said, “Mum, you know, Slavka was killed. They both worked in Moscow. Slavka said to him, Pasha, I’ll go home and see what’s going on there”. And Pasha said to Slavka, “Please don’t go, why do you need a house? The main thing is that we’ll be alive in Kursk, in the flat”. A drone, the one that flies, killed him. Slava was travelling by car.



***Oksana Nikolaevna Karpenko,
resident of Popovo-Lezhachi village
(Kursk Region)***

We took the children to school and took a shuttle bus back. There were about six or seven people there. There was a drone drop. The driver pulled over to the side of the road and said, “I’m not going there, there are drones flying there”. We got into the car, and a Ukrainian drone hit us from behind. There were four people in the car.

It was an ordinary passenger car. The drone dropped an explosive and hit the car. The car crashed. I jumped out of the car. Alina was without her head. Tanya said, that she wanted to ask where Alina was. Alina’s head had come off.

I had moderate wounds in the thigh. I had five big splinters, the rest were small ones. The small ones are still coming out. Tanya also had a lot of splinters in her back, but she had less. But Grandma Masha had heavy ones. She

had burns, a lot of burns. And, of course, a lot of splinters. Grandma Masha is about 70 years old.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces trained on civilians. They destroyed three vehicles in one day.

***Elena Viktorovna Terekhova,
Kursk (Kursk Region)***

On 10 August my grandchildren and I were already asleep as we went to bed early. Then we heard bangs. After the third bang I thought I would go upstairs and close the balcony, otherwise my grandson will be scared. It was the first time when he stayed at my place. I went up to the balcony, stretched out my hand and looked at my watch. Here I noticed that something was flying at me. I didn't even understand what it was. I came back. My grandson was already screaming, crying, "where's daddy, where's mum-my". He looked at me and became scared. I did not see myself. Shrapnel's cuts were all over my face. There was so much glass around.



My daughter-in-law Valya called. She said, "Mum, what is going on there?" I said, "Valya, all the window glass had blown out". She said, "Take the kids and go to the toilet, cover up with them". I took my grandson's sandals and put them in the toilet. Then I thought, I'll go and see how my mum was. My mum was in my bedroom, she is a second-grade invalid. I tried to open the door, but it was jammed. I pushed it open and went out to the apartment door. Suddenly there was noise on the

staircase. I went to the front door. God, I couldn't open it as it was stuck. In the end I managed to open it and saw the neighbours with their kids. There were more than ten wounded people.

Ukrainians probably want to enslave us, or destroy us altogether. Why do they hate us so much?

Later the door was repaired and glazed. The government, local authorities and our Russian Federation helped us at once. However, the child now is scared. He said, "I'm scared to walk". I said, "don't be afraid. The door was repaired and windows have been put in."



***Galina Vladimirovna
Molokoyedova, resident of Snagost
village (Kursk Region)***

We left Snagost early in the morning. As soon as we almost reached Korenevo, we saw corpses lying there. We drove straight through the corpses. There were a lot of smashed cars and people lying around. So many dead people lying around, and cars smashed up. We passed them and saw some shells on the road. It's good we didn't hit them. We thought we'd hit them and blow up.

We reached Korenevo village and the Ukrainian soldiers began shooting at us. When we started turning the car, I was hit in the shoulder. I saw that I was bleeding. Then I felt that I was bleeding through my cardigan. The car was also hit, it is a blue "Zhiguli". There were three of us in the car plus my husband was driving.

***Vladislav Igorevich
Voskoboynikov, resident of
Sudzha (Kursk Region)***

On 6 August there was an attack of Ukrainian drones, then the shelling started. After the shelling they started shelling Goncharovka village with grad. In the city three buildings were destroyed. Ukrainians were firing and shelling from everything they could.

My brother and his friend went to Sudzha to pick up his family. They drove in normally, picked up the family and started driving out, when their car was shelled. Three bullets hit the windscreen. They were so lucky, it was a miracle they got out.



***Valentina Grigorievna
Khudyakova, resident
of Martynovka village
(Kursk Region)***

It was very loud and scary. I went at work at Tuesday morning, there was shelling. I said, "Let's get ready". Somehow it got scarier and scarier, and more and more loud. We ran down to the basement a few times and stayed in the basement. I got up on Tuesday morning about four o'clock. There was no gas already. It turned out that they had blown up a gas line and shut off the gas. The lights went out on Tuesday about 10 o'clock.



I went to work again. The Ukrainians were purposefully hitting the base first. The base is our organisation. At Novo-Ivanovka an agrofirma had KamAZ trucks and tractors there. In general, there was machinery and warehouses with grain there. So the Ukrainian forces shelled there.

At work me and the girls were managing the farm. We saw a drone flying over suddenly. I shouted, "Girls, look, a drone!" We were hiding under the bushes. A Ukrainian drone flew by. It flew somewhere towards the village. We heard an explosion from there. They detonated something there. Everything was burning black.

On Wednesday I said, "Girls, let's go home and take shelter somewhere in the basement". I ran home. I didn't know that cars were burning on the road. I ran along the landing. Although there was already a rumour, "don't run, don't drive on the track, drones are hitting and cars and people are burning".

When I came home, it turns out that we were the last ones to leave from our street. We jumped in the car and left for Martynovka. We just arrived and did not get out of the car, when drones started flying one by one, as if they were waiting for us and hunting after us. And then again that sound "gook, gook", and "grads" with shrapnel flew. Everything flew, we heard only "bang" in the yard. My husband said, "Let's get out of here".

A house further away caught fire. We heard an explosion. Something's flying again. We shut everything down and jumped in the car. Drones were flying around, so we could not drive away. We saw that there was fire on the motorway. We took a chance.

Ukrainians were hunting us. They saw that it was a civilian car. My husband said, "They probably spotted our

car”. We drove it into the woods and hid under a tree. We hugged the tree and stood there without breathing and without moving. A drone circled around and around us and then flew away. Our neighbours left their car outside the house and left.

I said, “Drive the car as fast as you can, squeeze all power out of it, and we will pray”. He said, “Watch drones. If you notice something, run in the corn field or in any field somewhere”. I said, “We will be out in time”. We drove past and saw, that there was a car on fire. We kept going and there was another car burning. There were probably six cars on fire.

We passed by that smoke and those cars, everything was on fire. Maybe people burned there too. We drove past as fast as we could and arrived in Bolshezholdatskoye village. I couldn’t get out of the car, I felt very bad and my legs and arms felt numb. On 22 August the Ukrainians fired at Kozyrevka. The houses were destroyed, walls and fences blown up.

***Sergey Mikhailovich Tishakov,
resident of the village of Kulbaki
(Kursk Region)***

I was on my way to visit my grandfather in the village of Kulbaki. A Ukrainian drone was following me. I drove over a hill and at that moment there was a hit on my Neva car. There were projectiles from drones on cars and on everything moving. Any cars and any transport were being hunted.

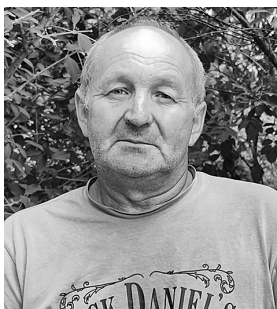


A year ago, there was Ukrainian mortar shelling in the village of Elizavetovka. The strikes were directed at hangars, at warehouses and at everything. At that time people worked there.



***Natalia Aleksandrovna Ivannikova,
resident of Gochevo village
(Kursk Region)***

Ukrainian drones started flying very often. My husband went out to fetch a cow and heard that something was buzzing in the sky. He raised his head and saw a drone. My husband tried to run away, but the drone chased him. It was already low and flying towards him. My husband hid in a gazebo that stood in the middle of a meadow. The drone spun round and round, and flew away. On that day a drone exploded near the church.



***Mikhail Ivanovich Chudinov,
resident of Giryi village
(Kursk Region)***

The Ukrainian Armed Forces entered the village and we decided to leave immediately. We packed our things, loaded them and drove off.

A Ukrainian APC was coming towards us. We had a civilian car, a Hyundai Solaris. We drove towards the forest belt and ran into the forest. The

APC came up and shot the car at point-blank range. They apparently wanted to take out their anger on the civilians. Then they fired at the forest belt and drove away. We recovered a little and walked towards home through the forest belt.

My comrade, who was working with me, was attacked by an enemy drone. He was driving and the drone caught up with him and hit him. He had multiple shrapnel wounds in his legs. His car was burned up.

***Elena Nikolaevna Tyukina and Sergey Aleksandrovich Lukyanchikov, residents of Belitsa village
(Kursk Region)***

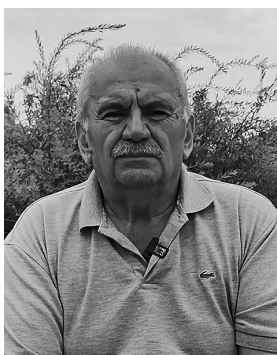


On 14 August, my husband and I were driving out of our village. A drone flew into our windscreen. My husband said, “That’s it, we’re dead”. He managed to turn steering wheel a little, and the projectile from the drone hit the bonnet.

My husband said, “Come on, hurry up”. He already realized, that he had been hit in the legs. He kept saying, “My legs, my legs”. We were saved, probably, by the fact that there were good deep ditches. There were trees so big, that you could hide.

I was shocked and panicked. My husband was covered in blood. We started moving somehow. There was a car coming, people saw us, stopped and picked us up. At that moment when we were picked up there was another clap, and we realized, that the Ukrainian military fired at the car once again. Apparently, they had probably followed our car for some time. Then a man and a woman already in old age picked us up in their car. We drove to the village of Kommunar, My husband got first aid there, His legs were bandaged. He has already been in the hospital for a fortnight.

Why do the Ukrainian Armed Forces need civilians? Why do they shoot and burn our houses, ruin our households? People have lived all their lives and earned it all. What does this have to do with civilians and Russia? We helped them all their lives, and now they bully and intimidate us. Let more people learn and write about it.



***Nikolai Ivanovich Kobozev, resident
of Plekhovo village (Kursk Region)***

Even before 6 August civilians were shelled. The Ukrainian Armed Forces hit substations, water towers and the village. On 6 August, when they started shelling Sudzha, our village Plekhovo was hit at once.

Every five to eight minutes a drone flew through our village Plekhovo towards Sudzha, then we heard a cannonade. We received the information that Sudzha citizens were being evacuated. We also decided to leave our village. Before leaving I was in the house. A mortar shell or a drone shell hit my yard. The corner of the house was damaged and the windows and doors were blown out. I jumped into the bathroom in the house and stayed there for a minute or two or three. Then I rushed out of the house in what I was wearing. The car was parked near the house under a tree. I got in and drove to Kursk.

Sergei Glomozdin was concussed. A Ukrainian drone dropped a projectile on two civilians, Sergei and Zhenya. They both had a concussion. On 7 August, they were under a tree and a drone swooped down on them. It was purposeful. The Ukrainians saw that those two men were civilians, but still attacked them.

Directly in our village our military were not present. They were stationed around the village in the forests and the fields. The Ukrainian Armed Forces simply shelled civilians. Probably to make us afraid and panic. I think, that they wanted to destroy us.

I am the Head of the Peasant Farmers Household. I had agricultural equipment. As of today, I know for sure that the Ukrainian military stole four tractors from my village. On the video that was shown I looked at the equipment in my hangar and there was nothing there. Everything was taken away including the cars, which were parked near the people's homes. We had four farmers there on our territory. They are in a similar situation, their equipment was stolen too. We will sort it when we come back.

***Ilya and Denis, residents of the town of Sudzha
(Kursk Region)***¹

On 7 August we drove on the highway to Kursk. The first time we were fired by the Armed Forces of Ukraine when we decided to drive to the groceries store. We drove to Bolshoye Soldatskoe, and near the store “Svetoфор” there were the Ukrainian soldiers sitting on both sides of the store.

They started shooting indiscriminately and laid anti-tank mines across the road, but we managed to drive through.

We ducked down a little and passed the mines. After we passed the mines, I started zig-zagging so that the probability of hitting us was minimal.

On the morning 8 August all our families gathered together. The family in which the boy I knew perished, was traveling with me. Two other families travelled with Ilya. One of those families had a woman with a small child of 4–5 years old.

I was leading and Ilya followed me. We decided to drive by the same route we had taken the evening before on 7 August.

As we approached the ring road, about 250–300 meters away the Ukrainian soldiers opened fire. As soon as we drove out I could already feel that the rear part of the car started to drift. We were driving 140 km per hour. Then I realized that I got a tyre shot out.

Ilya

Denis started to slow down. I overtook him. Closer to Bolshoye Soldatskoye when I had already arrived, Denis

¹ Interviews with the victims were conducted by a journalist of an online publication.

called me and said that they had a wounded man. I quickly turned around and drove up to him in about five minutes. I unloaded my people and got the wounded man into my car.

We drove to Bolshoye Soldatskoye district and to Kursk to the regional hospital. Everything was already prepared there. We were escorted to the hospital and the wounded man was taken away.

Denis

In two hours he passed away. I knew him personally. We went to the same school, we were five years apart.

Natalia Popova, resident of the village of Guevo (Kursk Region)

The village of Guevo is at 18 kilometres from Sudzha. The UAF started driving jeeps. They put up their own flags, those rags. My grandmother lived during the war, and I read the history. They're not human beings. Who would leave you alive? Now



they write for foreign countries that they feed people with bread, but they actually rob people. Fascists also fed people with chocolate at first, and then put them to the stake.

Although people have already called from there, saying that they killed this one and that one. We don't even know the truth now.

When we were leaving, we all gathered in one house — twenty-five people. We went, and the nightmare had already begun. When people saw a drone, they all ran under a tree. Or you sat very quietly and then do short runs to

the forest. We walked for two days. And so did the kids. The kids were very good, they didn't make a sound. There were two girls, the twins, fourteen years old. There were ten children walking altogether. The youngest, I think, was two and a half years old, a girl Arina.

Drones made walking worst. If they spotted us, they released bombs and blew up. You see, there were a lot of them, especially lately. They didn't let us live, even in the village. There's a car in the yard, they burned it. They shelled us for two years in the beginning. Those drones flew from Ukraine. But there were not so many drones.

The Armed Forces of Ukraine's drones were flying. A car stood smashed. Then they started ruining the house. It's like a game for them. They burnt down one car and burnt down another one.

In general, the Armed Forces of Ukraine are beasts. We must beat them.



***Sergey Nikolayevich Zherdev,
resident of the village of Bolshoye
Soldatskoye (Kursk Region)***

On 10 August the Ukrainian Armed Forces had already captured and started shelling Bolshoye Soldatskoye. At 6 am they started. To cut it short, we could hear incoming shelling. At first they hit the morgue in the hospital. I came out of the house, and they hit the road, and then hit our house.

The Ukrainian military hit the hospital first, then started hitting the road. I live there not far from the administration of the hospital. They started bombing the police

office and hit near my house right in front of my window. I received shrapnel wounds; my knee, then my back. My rib was broken, my lung and liver were hit as well.

A friend of mine was killed by Ukrainian shelling. He was at school with me, a year younger. His name was Igor Dementiev. And also Sasha Dolzhenko. He studied for two years younger and then worked in the fire brigade. He and his wife went to feed their farm. They fed them and were driving back through Goryanka. A drone dropped a grenade on them. His wife was in a very serious condition. Her face was torn. Igor's head was almost torn off. He died on the spot, and his wife was sent to a maxillofacial hospital in Moscow.

He was travelling in an ordinary civilian car and was driving short journeys as he was afraid to go on a motorway. The Ukrainian Armed Forces got him there anyway. There were already burning cars on the motorway. Civilians who had evacuated were shot.

***Sergey Borisovich Bezruchko,
resident of Sudzha
(Kursk Region)***

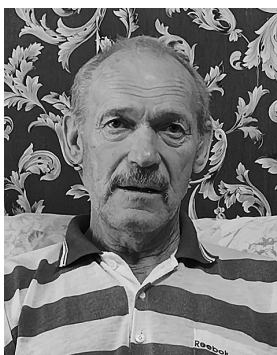
At 5–6 August a heavy shelling started. I walked around the town in the morning. The building of the prosecutor's office was completely smashed, the hotel had no roof, neighbouring houses were badly hit and windows were shattered by shrapnel.

Ukrainian troops were shelling a peaceful city. They were pursuing their criminal goals. If the regular army wages war on civilians, this is terror. There is no other way to call it.



At 7 August we woke up in the morning. I heard a gun battle, a heavy machine gun was firing hard. At that time there was no communication and it was impossible to find out what was going on. There was no electricity or Internet. I concluded that I had to get out of the city on my own. Together with my mother we collected two packages of documents and went to the exit from the city. A car picked us up and drove us at high speed to Bolshezholdatsky. At that moment there were cars already on the road, burnt by Ukrainian drone strikes. They were civilian cars. I did not see any military vehicles hit. We drove at a very high speed. It was raining, and clouds in the sky were very low. As far as I know drones do not fly much at this time, because Ukrainian soldiers don't launch them. I guess that was probably what saved us.

And a week before that, a Ukrainian drone hit a car, a civilian one, parked outside a private house. I hid behind a tree. The drone flew up to the centre of the road and hit it. The car was completely smashed.



***Nikolay Nikolayevich Zazelensky,
resident of Kurilovka village
(Kursk Region)***

At 6 August at 3 am a heavy shelling started. We did not sleep until dawn. At about 7 am my son-in-law and my eldest daughter and a little child of 4 years old, decided to leave the village. They did not take the motorway, but drove through the fields, through a cornfield and a sunflower field. The shelling was increasing and we went too.

We didn't take the motorway because Ukrainians had already shot several civilian cars there. We also decided to go through the fields. We stopped at Chekhovo. And here again there was heavy Ukrainian shelling. These were clusters, because they were exploding in a staggered pattern all the time. My wife said, "you're bleeding, your shirt is all in blood". I didn't realise that. I didn't even feel the blow. Then, when they bandaged me up, I decided to run away somewhere.

Civilian cars were on fire on the side of the road and in the fields. All people were civilians. I pressed on the gas to drive faster. Before the village I almost lost consciousness, but I made it. They gave me first aid there. They put a drain in me, transferred me to an ambulance and took me to the Kursk Regional Hospital. It turned out that I had a shrapnel wound. It went through the lung.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces are fascists. Only fascists can do such things. They are just like in safari, shooting everyone. And they get, you know, pleasure out of it. They are no longer people, they are just beasts. They should be destroyed like that. I would destroy them myself.

***Vyacheslav Viktorovich Larin,
resident of the town of Sudzha
(Kursk Region)***

At 6 August, about 2.00 am. shelling started in the town of Sudzha. Everyone went downstairs in the basement. We hid there until about 7 am. When it started to subside a little, we came out.

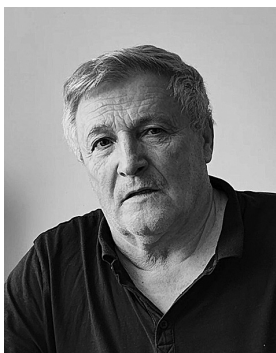


I was leaving the territory and a drone flew under my truck. I've got a 20-tonne DAF truck and a trailer. I drove out of Sudzha and at one point the drone flew under my truck. My truck engine compartment covered me.

I got shrapnel wounds in the right shin of my leg. I had three tapes tied around my leg to stop the blood. My veins were torn. I couldn't get through to anyone as there was no communication. My brother took me from Sudzha to Bolshezoldatsky district to the hospital.

When my brother and I were driving out, civilian cars and lorries were already on fire on the way to Martynovka from Sudzha at the exit from Sudzha. There were already smashed cars.

In one word, Ukrainians are Nazi. They exterminate people.



***Mikhail Fyodorovich Vorontsov,
resident of the village Zamostye
(Kursk Region)***

At 7 August in the evening I was driving out of Sudzha on the bypass. Two men with blue armbands on their heads and on their sleeves were climbing up the road. One of them raises his gun. I accelerated and heard that my car was hit. Windows broke down and I got hit in the head. I drove out on the bypass road. Then I lost consciousness for a while.

I slowed down. Then I heard like peas started dropping on the wheel, it was very strong. I accelerated and accelerated, switched from the third to the fourth speed and

crossed the railway crossing. Then I crossed the bridge, drove to the bypass and drove away.

On the way I saw a shelled and burnt out car. Then there were a few more cars. A Honda was parked. It was also shelled, but not burned. Two more cars were burned. All the shelled and burned cars were civilian ones.

When I arrived here in Kursk, people called me an ambulance. I was brought to the hospital. There was a girl of 7 years old. She was telling how Ukrainians had killed her father, Her mother was badly wounded. This girl was badly cut.

Then a woman of 74 years old was brought from Kurilovka. Her son had been shot. She was heavily bruised. The Ukrainian military beat her.

There was a man called Nikolai. A drone flew in and his car was shot. Another man called Maxim had a bullet wound. He drove his car, a Volkswagen, and the UAF fired at him from the tyre shop.

All this was to intimidate us. But it is useless.

***Irina Grigorievna Morozova,
resident of Korenevo village
(Kursk Region)***

At 5 August in the evening, the shelling started. Our gas was initially cut off, then the light and water. At 6 August the shelling started literally from the very morning. It was so heavy that it made windows in the houses shake. There were no military in the village. The military stood between the village and the settlement.



My mum is elderly, 82 years old. We thought it wouldn't last long. However at 9 August shelling went all day, it was scary to go outside. We sat in one room practically motionless. We had our dogs with us. There was no light and nothing to eat.

The shots were indiscriminate. It was not clear if they had any targets or not. Projectiles came into vegetable gardens and damaged houses. One house burned down. One time a projectile flew in and knocked a piece off a house. The second time it flew in and a house burst into flames like a match. There were a lot of damaged roads and huge craters on the roads.

They shot in periods. They would shoot off and it would be quiet for a while. The silence, to be honest, was even more frightening than the gunshots, because you sit there and wait, where it will hit next time.

This guy, Ivan, arrived and waited for us to drop the essentials. We took our documents and left in what we were wearing. Ivan drove us out.

At the exit from Korenevo village, before reaching the bridge, Ukrainians shot at cars. The cars, of course, were civilian. The Armed Forces of Ukraine had already entered the village.

People tried to leave the village in their own cars. They were shot at point-blank range with machine guns. Five cars were leaving, and all of them were shot. They did not leave a single person alive. The families were in five cars. The Ukrainian soldiers killed at least fifteen or even more people. They said there was no one left alive.

People from Korenevo village said that when the Armed Forces of Ukraine came in, they just shot people with machine guns, regardless of who was there — old people, children or adults. This was where Baranovka Street

and the Gigant centre are. They burned houses and shot people dead.

***Alla Fedorovna Levchenko (75),
resident of Zhuravli village
(Kursk Region)***



We were sitting in a temporary house and suddenly everything was lit up. We fell on the floor. We got up from the floor and Volodya was already covered in blood. He got four wounds. A small splinter was pulled out, but a big one was not pulled out. His right arm was wounded, and there was a wound under the heart. The gas boiler was broken, the gas cooker was completely broken, the pipe burst and the refrigerator was broken. Ukraine was shelling. The neighbour Vasya came in. His windows were broken. The bathhouse was all battered, everything was shelled and the dog was killed.

One woman told me that Ukrainians drove and shot straight at the fences, wherever there were civilians. Such shells flew right through the houses. They drove and shot.

The Geneva Convention of 12 August 1949 on the Treatment of Prisoners of War states, “Prisoners of war should always be treated humanely. Any unlawful act or omission on the part of the captive Power resulting in the death of a prisoner of war in its custody or seriously jeopardizing the health of a prisoner of war is prohibited and will be regarded as a grave breach of this Convention” (Section II, Article 13) and “No physical or mental torture

or other coercive measures may be inflicted on prisoners of war” (Section III, Article 17).

Numerous testimonies of victims and eyewitnesses collected by the International Public Tribunal on the Crimes of Ukrainian Neo-Nazi (chaired by M.S. Grigoriev) and the Foundation for the Study of Democracy indicate that the Armed Forces of Ukraine purposefully and systematically carried out torture of prisoners of war, which qualifies as war crimes under international law. After 2014 fighters of the Donetsk People’s Republic and the Lugansk People’s Republic were systematically subjected to such torture¹.

Russian serviceman, call sign “Lyutiy”, who was in Ukrainian captivity



In 2023 I was captured by the “Azov” Battalion. They took me to their basement and started electrocuting me. They tortured everyone with electric shock. All of us. There

¹ See: War Crimes by Ukrainian Security Forces: Torture and Inhuman Treatment (second report), Foundation for Democracy Research, 2015.

were 29 of us gathered there. They asked for personal data, including phone numbers of relatives and friends and social networks. No military questions were asked.

I was electrocuted and beaten on my knees with baton. They told me that I would not walk, but if I did it would be for a short time and not quickly. I was beaten on the bones and everywhere for two weeks. I was electrocuted twice a day and beaten 3–4 times a day. After 10 pm a drunken band came in and beat me until 6 am. Five or six people beat us all night long. We were sitting on the concrete floor with our eyes blindfolded and our hands and legs tied.

They also beat us with their hands and feet. Some guys had their noses, ears and fingers cut off. After that some captured men were completely disposed of. Killed.

There was one mobilised soldier. He lied to them saying that he was mobilised. The Azovites asked his online account and they found in social networks that he signed a contract. So they cut off his nose and his ears. At first they electrocuted him for about 30 minutes. He screamed a lot. Then they cut off his nose, toes and fingers in order to punish him and show others what would happen if they cheat. They did it gradually. He screamed horribly. Then they pushed him out of the room on his stumps. He went on his own feet, and he never came back. They do not send such people for exchange.

The second prisoner was also beaten for a long time. Then the Azovites brought us towards him and showed him to us. One officer, as I understood it, beat him for a long time, an hour and a half. Then he started carving triangles on his body. Then, when he was already dead, they also cut off his ears. Then they brought us to him. The meat on his ribs was removed and hung in strips. The

skin of his sides was cut, a knife was pierced between his ribs, there were triangles cut on his chest. There were such circles cut on his body. Before he died he came to his senses and wheezed. They cursed: "Are you still alive, you bastard?" And their senior beat him on the head. Then the prisoner died.

They brought us to his body and said, "Do you want the same?" We said, no. They said, "You're next". So we sat there, waiting to be next.

We were not allowed to sleep and eat. A nurse came in once and gave us some food. It was two plastic spoons of pasta. In the evening she came in with them. She was drunk. They went on beating us up and she watched.

We didn't see their faces. If someone sees their faces, they kill him. One soldier saw the face of the torchurer. He said: You wanted to look at me? Look at me. And then he finished him off.

The blindfolds were on our eyes and our hands were tied with duct tape, sometimes not just the wrists, but up to the elbows. Our legs were also tied.

Two prisoners went mad in front of me. They hallucinated. One of them got up. They asked him, "Where are you going?" — "To the shop". He did not realise what was going on. The Azovites beat him, tied him up, but the man was mad. A lot of people went mad. They were not exchanged. The people who dealt with exchange did not accept insane prisoners for exchange. I don't know what happened to them.

"Azov" fighters openly said, "Good Russians are dead Russians".

We were taken to Kiev, and there they looked at who was to be exchanged, but no one was ready. We all were in a horrible state. It took them a month and a week to

bring us to “marketable condition”. They treated us. We slept on beds and were fed twice a day. They cleaned us up so that there were no signs of beatings.

The Azovs are crazy people who enjoy it. They recruit people who are maniacs. They like it when a person yells. If you can take it, they give you more. What’s the thrill if a person sits tied to the wall without clothes, without food, and they beat you in a round with their feet, with a club, and again with their feet. One is tired, the other one goes. And it’s all night long. All this is not for any purpose, but for pleasure.

This “Azov” battalion should be completely destroyed, because they are inhumane. They are fascists who should be removed. I’ll get cleaned up and get back to the front.

Russian serviceman, call sign “Sber”, who was in Ukrainian captivity

The Ukrainians captured me At 31 May 2023. In the evening at 1 June we were taken in an IFV (Infantry Fighting Vehicle), blindfolded to some Headquarters. There they (Ukrainian military) started interrogating me for the first time. One of them saw that my teeth glittered and he thought that I had gold teeth. He knocked out the bridge from my mouth.

They told us that they could shoot us at any moment because we were not listed anywhere as prisoners of war. They could shoot us and no one would know. There were five people staying in one room. During the night their commander came and slapped us with some iron, and I got a scar. I had a bag over my head. I felt that I was hit with something metal.

Russian serviceman, call sign “Stira”, who was in Ukrainian captivity

In 2023 May, I was taken prisoner. They beat me randomly whatever they had; sometimes with a butt of a gun, sometimes with a foot or with a hand. Sometimes they would shoot under my feet, to frighten me.

They tied my hands behind and slowly lifted them up, turning your shoulders out, respectively. They hold you like this for at least an hour.

Russian serviceman, call sign “Mikhey”, who was in Ukrainian captivity

I was captured in Ukraine at the end of May 2023. When we were walking along the positions, one of the captors wanted to cut off my head and my ears. Other guys who led me didn't allow him. They said that they needed me for interrogation.

My hands were tied and my eyes were covered with duct tape.

I could hear one of them saying, “Let me at least cut off his ears. He doesn't need them for interrogation. He'll be fine without ears for interrogation”. I was stopped and put on the ground. Then they started beating me. They moved me three or four times from place to place. They brought me to a cabin somewhere, and I sat there on the concrete floor. It was cold. Then they moved me to another place. It was either an old pre-trial detention centre or a prison. There were cells for 4 and 10 people. I met some guys there later. One was beaten so badly that he was blue. His head was a mess. He could barely remember who he was, what his name was.

In new regions of Russia, the Armed Forces of Ukraine also subject civilian homes to kamikaze drone strikes and grenades and explosive devices dropped from drones. This is done deliberately and with a full understanding of the peaceful nature of the homes and their inhabitants.

***Alexander Sergeevich
Stolyarchuk, resident of
Vasilyevka (Zaporozhsky Region)***



On New Year's Eve a Ukrainian kamikaze drone flew into my house. The house was completely destroyed. All my life I worked hard to build this house. All for nothing. Now everything is torn down and dismantled.

The explosion was so strong, that the walls even fell off the foundation. The roof blew through. The walls shifted from the foundation and collapsed. It was good that we were not at home at that moment. The child had school holidays, so we took her to my mother-in-law.

Every month I distribute humanitarian aid to people. About 150–300 people receive it. The shelling started at 23 October just during distribution. Shrapnel was flying all over us. Some people ran under the roofs over the walls. Old women who were not mobile, were put in cars and driven away from the place and from the shelling. Thankfully, no one was hurt. One shell hit the courtyard of a woman who stood in a queue to receive humanitarian aid. The shell took off the roof from her house. Well, it was really a blessing that everybody was alive.

I don't know why they shell houses and people. Maybe they don't like that people are much better off than they were before.



Nikita Kolomojets (15), resident of Vasilyevka (Zaporozhsky Region)

Ukrainian Armed Forces were constantly shelling us. My grandfather was wounded. He walked down the street when the shelling started in the centre of Lugovoye village, in a shop. At that time there were no lights. They tried to save him, but there was no transport to take him out of the village. He was bleeding profusely, and died soon after. It was in 2022.

After we moved here a fellow villager was hit by a drone in the basement where she had fled to hide from shooting. She passed away immediately. She ran to the basement. The Ukrainian drone spotted her and flew straight into her.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces also used small arms and drone strikes against Russian-speaking citizens in the territories temporarily controlled by Ukraine. This was done for intimidation purposes, as well as during evacuations to Russian territory, and to force people to leave for western Ukrainian territories.

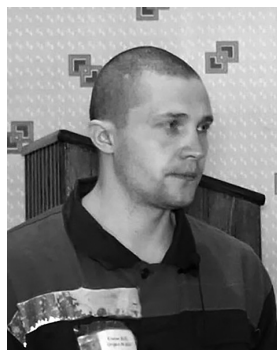
There was no transportation to leave the village either. He was bleeding profusely from which he died soon after.

Then, as we moved here, a fellow villager was hit by a drone in the basement where she was running to hide from shelling. And she too passed away immediately. She

was running to the basement. A Ukrainian drone spotted her and flew straight into her.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces also used small arms and drone strikes against Russian-speaking citizens in the territories temporarily controlled by Ukraine. This was done for intimidation purposes, as well as during evacuations to Russian territory. They force citizens to leave for western Ukrainian territories.

***Vladyslav Sygas,
Ukrainian prisoner of war
(neo-Nazi unit «Azov')***



I served as a driver in the logistics platoon of a howitzer artillery division. We were standing at a position near the court at “Azovstal”. I was on patrol with a fellow soldier with the call sign “Ded”. He yelled “stop” or something. He opened fire and I automatically drew my weapon too. I fired. Nothing came back. I just saw two silhouettes. We killed them.

We came up to them. They were about 150 meters from us. We saw two unarmed men of 30 to 35 years old. Both were already dead. They did not have their identity documents with them. After we checked them, we went to our senior, call sign “Oscs”. I think he was Staff Sergeant. We told him everything as it happened. He, as I recall, reported to the senior management and sent us back to the patrol route.

He sent other guys to bring the bodies into the center so they wouldn’t lie in the street.



***Florida Zakirovna Troshina (73),
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of the
events described)***

She was such a good girl. Apple of my eye. I'll never have one like her again in my life.

They went to collect their granddaughter. They drove back, and she was hit by a Ukrainian sniper. Kostya, my son, thought she had blood pressure. Yulia was still alive. Kostya came running after me, and we brought her home on a trolley. She was still alive. The bullet hit her in the right side of her back. It must have torn her liver, because there was a lot of blood. A Ukrainian bastard shot her. She was in so much pain. She died sitting up. And we put her on the sofa afterwards. We looked after her all night, and then we saw that she wasn't breathing.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces are fascists. I don't even want to talk about them. When you start speaking Russian, they say, "Speak Ukrainian, you live in Ukraine. But I am Russian".

They shelled Avdeevka. They destroyed all the houses. They're bastards. Our house was hit by Ukrainian soldiers five times. There was no roof at all in 2017. The second time they hit the corridor. Half the corridor was gone. Washing machine, freezer and refrigerator were also hit. Everything was shattered, no bullshit. How I didn't get killed I don't know. I was just about to open the door, and the door fell on me. They shot at us. We couldn't go to the bathroom, you know? And then this shelling for the second time. It hit the kitchen

garden for the third time. On the fourth time it went over there in the garage.

The Fomenkos were killed by cluster bombs. Her mother, her husband and Seva were killed by Ukrainian forces at once. Their house was destroyed. Vitalik came to me and said, “Zakirovna, let’s go, my mother was killed, wash her”.

***Natalia, resident of Kirov village
(under Ukrainian control at the
time of the events described)***



When we were already in Leninsky, a man came running. He had been wounded in his side and his hand was broken. He said that the Ukrainian military had come in and started shooting. His son was also there. He was 37 years old. Ukrainian military shot the son and wounded his father. The father managed to run away, and the son was shot.

There was a case on the Kirov Street. There in the basement were 12–13 local people. Ukrainian soldiers came in, shot the locals and blew up the place. They abused women.

For them we are civilians waiting for Russia, as they said. And those who are in favor of Russia are their enemy. People disappeared. Women went out to the market and disappeared. What was her name? Yana’s mother. A woman just went out. She was quite old. She went to the market and to this day no one has found her. She just disappeared.

Last year a woman came out of the hospital and disappeared. Young men also disappeared.



Galina Ivanovna Polyanskaya (73), resident of Avdeevka (under Ukrainian control at the time of the events described)

I was weeding potatoes. Bullets were flying, I hid behind a walnut tree, but Lyda's dad was killed. Nadya, Tolik, then Slavik were killed by the Ukrainian military before the Russians came. Then Luba's grandson was also killed by the Ukrainian sniper.

Natalia (62), resident of Dzerzhinsk (Toretsk under Ukrainian control at the time of the events described)

When we evacuated, the Ukrainians were dropping grenades on us from drones. They dropped them on people to kill them. We were hiding in the bushes. Russian guys were covering us. They told us where to run to stay alive.

The Ukrainian government does not need the people. A year ago, in the summer of 2023 they drove up in a KamAZ truck, loaded it with the wounded and the dead. And then they drove to the village and found a private tractor driver. The Ukrainian military forced him to drive to the outskirts of the village. He dug a huge hole. They pulled everyone out of the truck and buried

them all, the wounded and the living people. Alive and dead people. The tractor driver said, “They are alive, they moan. How will I bury them?” The military said, “Dig”. They put a machine gun under his ribs and he dug. He came home, bought a bottle of vodka and hanged himself.

***Sergey Sukhomlin, resident of
Novgorodskoye (“New York”
under Ukrainian control at the
time of the events described)***

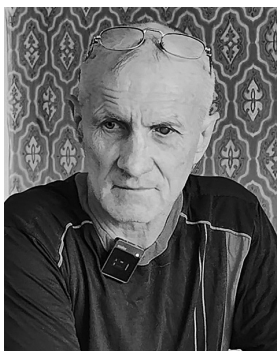


The Ukrainian Armed Forces burned down houses on purpose.

Drones fly around, observe and then list where people are and where they live. My friend and I were also wounded.

We went about our business. It was in the afternoon. We didn't realize at once what it was — a sharp pop and a flash. I remember that I was stunned and lost consciousness. Later, when I woke up, I saw that I was already in a hospital ward. It turned out that a shrapnel hit my intestine, and I was operated on. Then I found out that I was in Konstantinovka in the hospital. It was a Ukrainian drone which dropped some kind of explosive grenade.

I suffered from the Armed Forces of Ukraine. When the shelling started, I was at home. Those were Ukrainian troops, because the Russians were further away, in their positions. I got hit by an incendiary device. I have a house with tiles. They were shattered. Everything inside started burning. So I grabbed what I could.



Sergey, resident of Novgorodskoye village ("New York" under Ukrainian control at the time of the events described)

Under shelling we lived in the basement. At first we lived in the house, but later in the basement. There was a permanent shelling, bombing and drones overhead. Mines and shells came from the Ukrainian side.

Drones were dropping ammunition and explosives of all kinds. They saw that we were peaceful citizens. We could not even go for a drink of water. There was a well nearby. When they saw a person coming to the well, there was a buzz, so we had to drop on the ground or hide somewhere.



Anastasia Karachentseva, resident of Avdeevka (under Ukrainian control at the time of the events described)

The Armed Forces of Ukraine stayed in the neighbouring street and shot at us as soon as they saw people gathering or a smoke near the stove. All the people tried to burn their stoves at night or in the dark so that it would not reveal that someone was living here. When we asked why they did this, they said, "Why are you staying here, waiting for the Russians?"

The Ukrainian military were sitting in the neighbouring street, and from there they were shooting and launching drones, which they used to look at the yards and at people. If they saw us standing outside, they could drop a bomb.

Once Ukrainian soldiers dropped some kind of grenade, we were able to run into the house. Another time a grenade came when we walked in the yard. It was in 2023, about six months before we were liberated. There was another time when we cleaned up some boards in the yard, a projectile fell next to us. A lot of glass flew out. One drone saw it, and then the next drone came and dropped another grenade. The third case was with my dad. He was doing something near the house. The drone flew up and turned around. My dad immediately ran away. The drone circled over the house, flew around and flew away. It dropped the bomb on the neighbouring house.

Ivan, resident of the city of Dzerzhinsk (Toretsk under Ukrainian control at the time of the events described)

When the Russian troops began their offensive from the direction of the Kirov settlement, Ukrainian drones called “Baba Yaga” began burning houses with civilians. There was constant reconnaissance. They could see perfectly well where the civilians were.

At night a heavy drone flew over. At first it dropped explosives that destroyed the roof. Then other drones flew over and dropped incendiary munitions. The houses burned. In one night drones could fly over half the village and burn the houses down. After that we moved in and started putting out fires. The Ukrainian side

opened fire on us from small arms. Overnight it could fly halfway around the village and burn the houses down. After that, we moved in and started extinguishing the flames. The Ukrainian side opened fire on us with small arms fire.

We all got together and ran and hid in the basement. When they saw that we hid in the basement, they started burning the building above the basement, the house, the barn, the garage, everything. They knew that peaceful citizens were there. When they realized that we were there, they literally started hunting us. It was impossible to go outside from the basement, because mortar shelling or kamikaze drones started at once. The Ukrainian drones immediately tried to hit us. They were hunting civilians, because they already considered us strangers. If we do not go to the Ukrainian territory, it means that we waited for Russians and they are enemies. They did not consider us human beings.



***Alexander Nikolayevich Kochetov
(75), resident of the town of
Dzerzhinsk ("Toretsk" under
Ukrainian control at the time of the
events described)***

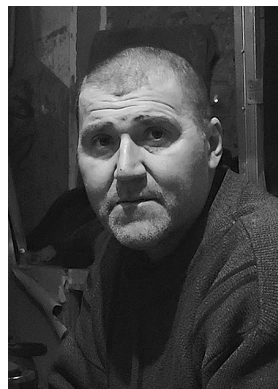
The Ukrainian Armed Forces behaved in an atrocious manner. They threatened to shoot and shot at civilians. They told us that we were “waiting” and that they would shoot us. Today a wounded woman was brought in. At the bus stop near the club two guys were shot.

Ukrainian drones burned down my house. The whole street burned down. This is School №13 in the Petrovsky Street. Only ruins were left. It's a horror. It is amazing how we came out of this hell. We were evacuated by the Russian soldiers, young boys. The Ukrainians were dropping grenades on us from drones. We came out at night. The Russian militaries are good guys, Russia should be proud of these guys. They helped people to carry things.

In the beginning when we were coming out of the burning house Ukrainians were standing there laughing, "Ha-ha-ha". They were young guys. Who gave birth to them?

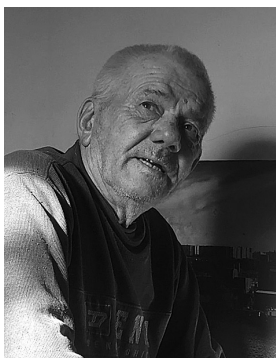
***Leonid, resident of Avdeevka
(under Ukrainian control at the
time of the events described)***

I was going to take out rubbish. A Ukrainian drone was over my head. My acquaintance Vitaly was hit by a piece of shrapnel. He became deaf. It exploded so badly that he immediately went deaf. He was sick for a week.



I got blown up a lot. I was sitting in the driveway at work, drinking tea. Something went bang. I couldn't hear a shot, just an explosion, I couldn't even hear a whistle, I turned out to be lying behind a bench.

Another time I was sitting with my team. A drone was flying, One of the guys decided to joke and waved his hand. It turned around, hovered, and then hit us.



***Sergey Yegorovich Mikulin (76),
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of the
events described)***

The Ukrainians fired at the city. This is how they greeted us on Miner's Day. One woman had her husband killed at the Khimik neighbourhood. One person was saved, but Roman was not. On 8 September a projectile flew into his yard. There is a big crater there. His gate was near my gate. It came from the Ukrainians. When the Ukrainians were leaving, they threw grenades in my flat. One grenade in this room, the second one is in the bedroom.

This is where everything was blown up. They threw grenades when they were retreating. Idiots!

***Ivan, resident of Dzerzhinsk ("Toretsk" under
Ukrainian control at the time of the events described)***

The Armed Forces of Ukraine showed aggression towards civilians. There were beatings and threats to use weapons. Ukrainian military officers were often drunk and inadequate. They threatened local residents on both political and national grounds. People who considered themselves Russians were enemies to them. They said that if they have to move away from here, they would raze the whole place to the ground and leave an empty space behind. Well, that's what they did afterwards. Our village was almost completely destroyed.

Russian troops fired and hit either a warehouse or the Ukrainian army personnel. They struck point-blank. The Ukrainian military never bothered with this, but they struck, as they call it, “to kill the locals”.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces had foreign mercenaries. When we were in the basement, there was shooting in the courtyard, and black mercenaries ran in. I spoke to some military men later and they said it was probably the French. They started shooting at the buildings in the courtyard, at the windows and at the garages.

They started shooting into the basement where we were, firing automatic weapons and stun grenades from under — barrel grenade launchers. We were practically buried there. There was one of the dead mercenaries lying in the street. He had very good ammunition, body armor, a helmet, and a NATO-style weapon.

***Maxim Aleksandrovich Tolbatov,
resident of the town of Avdeevka
(under Ukrainian control at the
time of the described events)***



The Ukrainian Armed Forces killed civilians. There were even cases of people being kept in basements. I have a neighbour. One young guy lived in a house three houses away from him. He was caught there by the Ukrainian soldiers. They kept him in the basement. Then the Russian military came and relieved him. They freed him.

A lot of people disappeared. One guy went somewhere and did not come back. Recently we had volunteers driving

down our street looking for burials. They found a body there, above our street, near the store. I knew him. He was from the Turgenev Street, well, almost a neighbour. He must have been lying there for a long time. It was during the Ukropy (pejorative word for Ukrainian) era. That man took some money at home, a canister, probably for gasoline, maybe for a generator, and disappeared. His wife was hysterical. A volunteer found his body. He was dead for a long time. They went to identify him. He was killed in front of the Ukrainians. There was a bicycle nearby and his canister. There's a kid on our street too. He was lying there for a long time, also killed long ago. Also disappeared. He was reported missing. Now they found him. The Ukrainians killed him.



Alexey Popov, Ukrainian prisoner of war (at the time of the described events he was in Maryinka under Ukrainian control)

You see, when the Armed Forces of Ukraine occupied our city, they did not allow anyone to leave. Those who were caught were taken to the Military Enlistment Centre or forced to serve.

I hid for a long time. I was on my way to work when they took me off the bus and forced me to contract. It was in 2019.

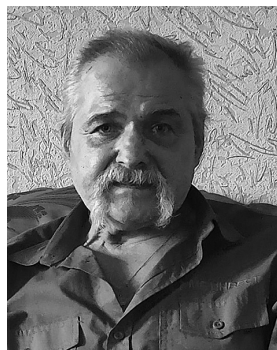
I personally saw in Maryinka the shots of a Ukrainian Infantry Fighting Vehicle on civilian streets. It was firing at the houses. Screams were heard. We tried not to discuss these moments. This all was happening under orders. The platoon commander gave an order and, accordingly, it was carried out.

***Valery Yurievich Kurbatov,
resident of Artemovsk (at the
time of the described events
it was under the control
of Ukraine)***



We were shot at from the Ukrainian side. We heard where it was coming from, we are not fools. Even those women who were for Ukraine understood. We told them, “Look where a projectile was coming from. You can see it”. So we changed their minds.

***Vladimir Vladimirovich Shubin
(64), resident of Avdeevka
(under Ukrainian control at the
time of the events described)***



We started to pack up. The Ukrainian Nazi came and said, “Unload and free the car. We take it away”. The Armed Forces of Ukraine looted. How did they loot? They saw a good gate, a good fence, good doors or good windows. They took it all out, put it in a car or truck and drove it away. They took cars, refrigerators, TVs, all that stuff. Two years ago I was sitting on a bench. We had benches there with solar panels to charge phones. An older man came and said that there was a tenant who had a store there. He was going to leave. The Ukrainian military shot his whole family. It was two years ago.



***A volunteer, call sign “Luna”,
The Storm Assault Squad of
the Alexandria Brigade***

Near the village of Chervonopopovka or Krasnopopopovka, on the heights dominating the west of the village, there were positions of Ukrainian troops called Paseka. It was a ruined bee apiary where they had established themselves in autumn. Later, in late December it was taken by our neighbours, with whom we worked closely, and then I had the opportunity to go there myself to conduct further reconnaissance of the area.

The story of this “Apiary” is that when Ukrainian troops were taking control of it, they killed the beekeeper who lived there. They killed him and fed his body to his own dogs who lived there.



***Viktor Alekseevich (70), resident
of Severodonetsk (at the time of
the described events it was under
the control of Ukraine)***

I did not travel anywhere. The territory all the way to the Vinnitsa region is ancestral Russian land. Russians are ours.

I lived under Ukrainians from the New Year 2022 up to 28 June 2022. I was constantly in Severodonetsk. I felt the first shelling on myself. I went to the window, and there was a mine explosion literally under

my nose, coming from the Voronovo settlement. The Ukrainians were there, and the Russians were in Grechishkino and Novoaidar. Russian shelling was out of the question. The Russians stood more than 40 kilometres away and the city was shelled mercilessly. At 11 o'clock a terrible rumble began. Ukrainians drove the "Grad" MLRS near the city, and it could hit at the lowest trajectory. They hit houses as far as the bus station. A full package was fired at Severodonetsk.

They were shooting to make it look like the Russians were smashing the city. It's hard to say, because I was there all the time. One day I didn't hesitate long, I took a five-minute count, and it just so happened that there were 54 arrivals in the city. Our city is small. It was beautiful. I took a dictaphone and recorded 47 arrivals as it was being shot.

They brought humanitarian aid from the Volyn region or the Rovno region. As soon as they drove away, the neighbourhood where they were giving the humanitarian aid, was shelled. We didn't understand at first, but we could hear the mortar firing. Then it became clear. Only an idiot would not know where it was coming from. They hit the industrial complex and the kindergarten.

I saw twice how two full packages of "Grads" were sent to the area of Shchedrishchevo. There were two Ukrainian "Grads" shelling Shchedrishchevo, Voyevodivka, Kudryashivka, and Rubizhne. Russian troops were not there at that moment. They were only approaching Epifanovka at that time. It was a complete shelling on the spot.

Water was a jewel that was not available in the city. There were wells on the territory of the monastery, at the exit to Sirotino on Pivovarova Street. There was a well at 10 Fedorenko and at the brewery. There were coordinators

who had a GPS sensor in their pockets. He came, pressed a button and went, but other people stayed. Then shelling came at the people.

One day there was a trade fair. About fifty people gathered. Ten minutes later the shelling started. Three people were killed at the monastery. Near the ATB store they were handing out pensions to the pensioners. Three people were killed and seven wounded. In 10 Fedorenko Street, eleven people were wounded. Then there was shelling for the second time. Seventeen people killed. It was all Ukraine shelling.

The Ukrainian military smashed store windows, drove jeeps up to stores and loaded them with vodka and sausages. People also came with trollies, and then the police came and also took products. The Ukrainian Armed Forces pushed through garages. They took off the doors with a bolt cutter and took a lot of things. They tried to take my car without wheels and battery.

The Ukrainian military had glazed eyes. When the Russian troops took the plant, they found three guys with 700 doses of drugs on them. Not 70, but 700.

DESTRUCTION BY THE UKRAINIAN ARMED FORCES OF RUSSIAN CIVILIAN TARGETS: PRIVATE HOMES, HOSPITALS AND ORTHODOX CHURCHES

In accordance with article 48 of Additional Protocol I to the Geneva Conventions of 12 August 1949, “In order to ensure respect for and protection of civilians and civilian objects, parties to a conflict must always distinguish between civilians and combatants, and between civilian objects and military objectives, and accordingly direct their actions only against military objectives”, and under Article 51, “Civilians as such, as well as individual civilians, shall not be the object of attack”. According to Article 51(4) of the Protocol Additional to the Geneva Conventions of 12 August 1949, and relating to the Protection of Victims of International Armed Conflicts, “attacks of indiscriminate character — attacks which are not directed against specific military objectives — are prohibited”.

In violation of the Geneva Conventions, the Armed Forces of Ukraine deliberately and continuously shelled civilian homes and civilian infrastructure, including hospitals and clinics in the Russian regions, which qualifies as time-limited war crimes.



Lyudmila Kovaleva (64), resident of the town of Sudzha (Kursk Region), Russia

We evacuated from Sudzha on 7 August. In the morning around 10 o'clock we left the house for the last time. The Armed Forces of Ukraine were shooting, targeting a peaceful population.

There was shelling back in June. The Ukrainian army entered our territory and purposefully fired at civilians. A citizen with the surname Netkach was killed when he was in a car. I don't remember his first name. The driver was wounded. His daughter was also wounded.

Now at 6 October we lost communication. There is no internet and telephone reception, no light, no water, only gas. One shell hit the prosecutor's office, another hit Karl Libknecht Street at the crossroads.

My son went to Goncharovka, where the house was burning. His friends lived there. He went to see whether it was their house on fire. There he heard a sabotage group coming in. He heard them talking. He realized that enemies were in the city. He ran home and said, "Let's go quickly, very quickly, we have to leave". The sabotage group entered Goncharovka, and was shooting there.

Shells were flying whistling overhead. We heard projectiles start, whistle and arrive. It was somewhere near the part of the town which connects the station area and the centre of the town. We had to get out by roundabout ways.

There was a car there, which our Head of the District used to take people out. I sat in the car. Vanya put all the things down, and stayed behind. He had to drop into

his office. Of course, there was whistling all the time and projectiles were falling around. There are two bridges on the dam. We drove across the first bridge normally. When we drove across the second bridge, a shell fell on it just behind us. When we were driving out of Sudzha, there were broken cars and burnt trucks on the roadsides everywhere.

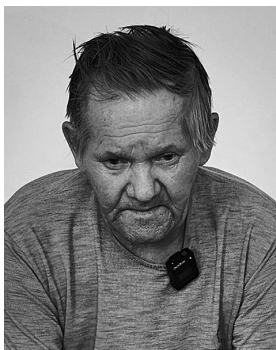
***Valentina Ivanovna Zolotareva
(71), resident of the village of
Zaoleshenka (Kursk Region)***

My village is closer to the border than Sudzha, so we felt it all on ourselves. Ukrainian troops only hit civilians. The hospital was destroyed first. In the beginning there were shelling attacks. They smashed roofs of the houses and windows. The windows were glazed, the roof was patched up a bit. The hospital was still working.

When we evacuated, we passed cars on fire. Those were civilian cars. I closed my eyes and prayed to God to get to the place somehow and not to see this horror. It was frightening.

I've been earning money and built it all for 71 years. I thought, "Oh, how good it is, I have everything I need to live happily. Now everything is abandoned. This is my bag, this is what I came with; my dress, and that's it. I didn't have time to take anything else. Nothing, nothing. Just these flip-flops and nothing else. This is all that is left. We don't know about our houses. I lived in a private house, I don't know what happened there, whether something is left or not.





***Anatoly Ivanovich Slobodchuk,
resident of Krupets village
(Kursk Region)***

On 24 August a Ukrainian incendiary shell hit the house. The house was immediately in flames because the weather was dry and hot. I was wearing light homemade slippers. They burned quickly, so I had to run outside on hot coals. That's why my feet and soles got burned. I barely got out.

The Ukrainians were shelling civilians. When we were liberated on the night 25 August, there were only three whole houses left on our street. Before there were more than half a dozen.



***Valentina Viktorovna Skorikova
(65), resident of the town of Sudzha
(Kursk Region)***

The Ukrainian Armed Forces were firing cluster weapons. They fired one or two rounds. The projectiles went flying and whistling. The balls scattered in different directions. Later we found all these things: plastic parts, iron parts and aluminum parts. There are a lot of them lying around. They fired cluster weapons at our village, at our house.

We went over to see what was going on in our yard. There were chickens lying around. We picked up a whole bag of chickens. All windows were broken, the veranda

was broken. The new asphalt was punctured everywhere. My brother went further. There was a pothole there and a tail stuck out of it. It was a tail of some kind of a rocket.

We wanted to celebrate somebody's birthday. We stayed in a basement in Sudzhansky district, the village of Khitrovka, for two weeks. On 21 August we went to my cousin across the street two hundred meters away. We were in her house when we heard an explosion. My brother said that it was from a cannon. All plaster from the ceiling came crashing down on us. My cousin's sister sat behind the stove. I began climbing out. The fire started from this side. If I lost consciousness, I would have burned. We were covered with debris. My mouth was full of dust and dirt. I was bleeding and could not breath. I fell down on my knee. Then I got out of there.

I don't know why Ukrainians do this. They stabbed a woman. She was older than me. Her son was a disabled child. They blew him up. I heard that they abused and raped a 14-year-old girl.

We went to the temple. There a man was killed and they did not allow him to be burried. People only wanted to take the body to the cemetery, but there were drones everywhere, so they had to go back. In the end they dug a grave near his home and buried him. That's how it was.

As soon as the Ukrainian army broke through the defence, they settled there. There was a meadow, where they located their tanks. They killed two old men there. The men were lying there, two old men.

The Ukrainian troops went around and took away cars from people. All the houses were burgled. It was in Sudzhansky district, village of Khitrovka. All the houses were opened and looted. That's what they did. They also drove around the village of Pogrebki, chasing our locals.

Ukrainian military mostly used their drones to shoot at us. When I was in my cousin's summer house, it started burning. The dogs, and the ducks, and the chickens, and the rabbits burned. The house burned down completely. Everything burned. There was a movement, and the drones must have noticed it. We do not know whether our house is intact or not.



Artem Sirik, Ukrainian prisoner of war, "Azov" neo-Nazi unit

I was correcting drones firing on civilians. There were occasions when we fired at civilians' homes with inhabitants. There was an order from the battalion commander with a call sign Sukhar.

We fired with mortars. There were 120 mm and 82 mm mortars. They hit houses and people. They were civilians. We did not discuss it with other soldiers.



Dmitry Todorov, resident of Vasilievka (Zaporozhsky Region)

On 4 January 2023 my wife cries out, "Sasha has been killed. He was our best friend. He grew watermelons. When we arrived at the hospital, he was already dead, his chest was broken, his legs were broken.

I came under Ukrainian fire right in the center of the city. It hit the hotel. I just got out of the car, walked about ten meters, and there was an explosion. I hid under the car and escaped, but I was wounded. All my legs were cut by buckshot. I pulled everything out myself. I was taken to Melitopol.

There were two repeated shellings. My wife was wounded. All internal organs were damaged by shotgun blasts.

It was at 3 March 2022. We were all at home. I have a grandson and a granddaughter. My granddaughter is six months old. My grandson is two years and eleven months old now. My grandson was with us. We were hiding in the middle room. There was such an explosion that the house shook. Then I saw that the roof had been hit. Splinters and stones flew in.

Another time they hit a fitness-centre. I personally went there and saw it.

Right here near the store next to me elderly people were hit in their courtyard. A man was wounded in the leg, but he was saved.

***Valentina Vladimirovna Kozlova,
Tokmak (Zaporozhsky Region)***

Very often, especially this summer the Ukrainian Armed Forces attacked the city, specifically the private sector. Residential houses were targeted. Many civilians were injured and lost their homes.

For example, there is a five-storey building opposite 48 Shevchenko Street. In the evening



after 4 o'clock parents with their children went out to the playground. At that time there was a purposeful shelling in the private sector. So the playground was affected and one child had his hand torn off. The children were screaming. It was very scary. It was something out of ordinary, when they hit playgrounds and residences. I am a Senior in charge of our neighbourhood. This summer there was another attack. A missile arrived. It was pure luck that it didn't explode. It went a meter and a half into the ground and did not explode. There was no damage to the house, no damage to the power line. The bomb squad came and the missile was neutralized and removed. The houses in that area are quite crowded. If that missile had exploded, half a street would have been blown away.

There was a permanent tension under Ukraine. Constant harassment of some kind. When my child was still studying at school, they started a total Ukrainianization of schools. Our families were Russian-speaking. Our children were forbidden to speak their native language even at lesson breaks. They were forced to speak Ukrainian. The authorities watched that a child does not say something in his native language, which is dear to him and he speaks in his family.

The same in stores. There was a decree that service was to be provided only in the state language, i.e. Ukrainian. If you addressed the cashier in Russian, there were claims against you and you could even be refused service. They said: either speak in Ukrainian, or you might be fired or lose your bonus. A cashier said, "I don't want any trouble, I won't serve you". They demanded that people communicate in the state language in Ukrainian.

We had a veterans' room and a museum next to it. They were excavating there, finding artifacts from the 1941–1945 war, both German artifacts and artifacts of Soviet soldiers.

And when there was a meeting of veterans, one of them stayed late and heard some rumbling and noise in the veterans' room. He came back, and there were Ukrainian Nazi who came to this museum. They smashed the veterans' room. When the veteran said, "What are you doing?", they jumped on him and beat him up. He had a stroke, went to the hospital and never came out of that state. He died.

***Natalia Oleksandrovna
Romanichenko, Head of
Vasilevsky Municipal District
(Zaporozhsky Region)***



Ukrainian shelling used to take place both day and night. It was already like a schedule. We knew that at a certain time

it would be shelling. At the moment, fortunately, there is much less shelling. But unfortunately, people do suffer. There are wounded and dead people. Even in such conditions we try to establish a peaceful life as much as possible. In the suburbs, in rural areas, there are drones "kamikaze". This is for the purpose of harming and destabilizing the situation.

At 4 January 2023 there was the biggest shelling of all time. The repeated shelling happened when the emergency team went to eliminate the consequences of the first strike by HIMARS.

Three employees were seriously wounded. It was two hundred meters away from the administration. The windows of the administration building were shattered with shrapnel. When you look at the street and see a person

walk and then fall and dye, or someone with a wound run away. It is very hard to live through it.

But at that moment you realize that there is no right to emotions at the moment, because emotions do not allow you to take a sensible decision quickly. There is no time, because people's lives depend on it. We loaded the wounded people into our car and took them to the hospital because there was no other choice. We had to save the people. It was very hard, of course. We have hard memories. In the evening, of course, there was a surge of emotions, because it was the death of our population. This is the death of civilians who went to the market or just walked, went to a store or just visited somebody. Seven of our people will never return home. It's terrible.

But until you deal with it yourself you cannot comprehend it. When you come to the hospital and a mother falls on her knees and says, "Natasha, save my child, he is my only son, my husband is dead. I won't be able to live if he's gone". And I go to the intensive care unit and they say to me, "Alexandrovna, we will not take him to Melitopol, he is not breathing". But then the boy recovers. Our doctors did a miracle.



***Pyotr Stepanovich Starunov, Head
of Technical Department of the
Blood Transfusion Center, Donetsk***

The shelling of our Republic Blood Transfusion Station (Donetsk) has begun. We took people from the second and third floors to another part of the building where

we have a small bomb shelter in the machine room. We took people out to this wing because we felt that shells wouldn't come here.

We have more than 200 people working at the station, 60 people worked in that building. There were third and fourth very strong explosions. Everything was covered in smoke. The shell had obviously exploded inside. The shelling continued for about 40 minutes. We counted about 6–8 shells. One shell hit outside where the pharmacy kiosk was. It hit under the foundation right there. There was a big bang. We heard screams. The girls were pinned down in the next room. The wall collapsed. The shell came in and exploded inside. It tore out the foundation, bent all the pipes, ripped out the pumps and destroyed two walls. People were frightened, but still ready to work.

***Alena Karpishina, Tokmak
(Zaporozhsky Region)***

I used to live on Kuznechnaya Street. It was in summer. The shell came in my yard from the Ukrainian Armed Forces. My child and I were going to drive to my mother's house, but I had a broken tyre and we had to stay in the entryway a bit longer.

The shell came in my yard. We hid in the entryway. My child was scared, because there were very big explosions. I calmed her down somehow. After that I went outside. The road was completely broken up, a hole was in the yard. There was a body lying on the road, it was not clear whether it was a man or a woman. It turned out to be



a woman. She was dead. The rocket came in that pit. Fire was everywhere. Gas pipes and windows were damaged. All the people were very frightened.

A week before that there was a shelling at the same courtyard. The windows were also damaged, and my child's kindergarten was hit right in the kitchen. It was good that there were no children there, because they had been evacuated a week before. There was no Russian military anywhere there. When the children had been in Berdyansk for a week, their kindergarten was shelled.

It seems to me that for Ukraine those who stayed here were considered traitors. We are considered to be very bad people. I received a call from my acquaintance in Ukraine that we were traitors. She used to live here in Tokmak. We used to talk to her. She was a very good friend of mine. She lives in the center of Kiev now.

She went to visit her sister there in Ukraine. She started calling me asking different questions, "Where were shelling comings? What time were the arrivals? What was the exact location?" Then she told me that we had shelling of the warehouse yesterday. She said, "I'm sorry about that, but we can't do it any other way. There were military personnel there". I explained that no one was there, but she insisted that there were military there. There was also shelling of the grain elevator. When I asked, "Why are you doing this? There are peaceful people living next door". She said, "The Armed Forces lived there". I explained to her, that there was no one there. "How can you know if you are in Ukraine? We tell you that there's no one there". People don't even want to listen to us and just insist on what they wanted. People who worked at the grain elevator on the night shift suffered there. There was no one from the military there. People

were working. A driving school, which was closed before the hostilities, stood empty. There was no one there at all. The gates were closed.

At the grain elevator people worked in shifts. They sold flour and grain. There were people working on night shifts, who then suffered. Bodies of the people who were burned in the fire were found. It was a big fire. I lived next to this grain elevator.

It was so horrible to look at it.

***Ksenia Nikolaevna
Boguslavskaya, resident of
Vasilievka (Zaporozhsky Region)***



I gave up not only my Ukrainian citizenship, but even the very idea that I could continue to be part of Ukraine. This is a very conscious decision. I am a common woman from a common family. I was born in 1991, and all my life I have been a Ukrainian. I studied in the Ukrainian school in Ukrainian language. I always loved the country and the people I live with very much.

We heard on TV that there was a war going on somewhere in Donetsk. Well, it was far away, it did not concern us.

On that day my little girl and I went to a field of strawberries. We were picking camomile blossoms, and my little girl asked me: what will happen? I said as a joke, “I don’t know, somehow we will be protected”. My child stayed to pick camomile for tea, and I went to see if we could get to those strawberries.

And then there was the first shelling in my life. It was a mortar. I was about twenty meters away from my daughter. While I was running these twenty meters to my child, I didn't even know if she was alive or not, because the shell came very close. Twelve windows flew out behind me, as we counted later. There was nothing left of the roofs. None of my family was hurt, we managed to get away. The Ukrainian Armed Forces were shooting from the direction of Kamenskoye.

There were no Russians there at that time. I had no doubt that it was Ukrainians, because we saw which way they were retreating. I was only worried about how this was possible. How could my country Ukraine, my Ukrainian Army fire eight, as I found out later, mortar rounds? How could they fire at me, at my ten-year-old daughter wearing a dress and at my husband wearing shorts? He didn't have anything to do with fighting. He works in the store. I still cannot comprehend it.

You know, before we realized all this, we tried to hold on to our state — Ukraine. For example, I made an application for financial help for the child. We lost everything in one day. So I honestly wrote down my address where I live. And to this day I did not get a penny. I received a message that I had to wait for a commission from Ukraine, which would assess the damage of my house, which was completely destroyed, and they would definitely help me. Two years have passed.

I wish some wisdom to Ukraine. Just some reason. No normal person wants war. The only difference between our side and Ukraine's side is that we sympathize with them. We know that civilians have hard time. We wish that they would somehow get through this period faster. However, they wish us to die.

***Irina Viktorovna Timchik,
resident of Tokmak town
(Zaporozhsky Region)***



At the beginning of the Special Military Operation we had very frequent shelling. One of the shellings was of the Progress water plant. We had a small but very good plant. At 11 pm the shelling of the plant started. It was very noisy and strong.

The plant itself was destroyed, practically nothing was left. The private sector was also ruined. People and private houses were affected. The houses that were directly adjacent to the plant were hit.

Ukrainians were shelling by the HIMARS. They hit the private sector. People were wounded.

Life was not very good under Ukraine. We were very disadvantaged in terms of language. There began such pressure that in stores it was forbidden to speak Russian at all. A shop assistant and a customer should have spoken strictly in Ukrainian. If someone spoke in Russian, it was forbidden to sell them products. I had to go to another store because of this. Then it came to the administration. All administration had to speak only in Ukrainian. All documentation and conversations were only in Ukrainian. The Russian language and literature in schools had been practically excluded, only Ukrainian language. The Victory Day on 9 May was removed. 23 February was also removed. It was a shame about 9 May. Ukrainian authorities simply took it away from us. They banned it.

All the monuments that were there since the Soviet times were demolished. Nazi came to us from Western Ukraine.

That's when the dismantling of the monuments began. Local citizens were volunteers. They went at night and guarded the monuments, so that they did not demolish and smash them.

We had a monuments to Lenin and to the Russian troops who fought in Afghanistan (Afgantsy) in the center of Tokmak and the Russian troops who fought in Afghanistan (Afgantsy). Then we had another monument to a soldier, which was smashed. They just tore it down. Now it has been completely restored.



***Valentina Vladimirovna
Sushko, resident of Vasilievka
(Zaporozhsky Region)***

In 2022 we were called to work in a bakery and there was shelling that day. I got hit by the shelling. I got a shrapnel wound that hit my shoulder and went into my lung. The shrapnel remained, it was not removed. There were only civilians in the bakery. We were baking bread for Easter. The Ukrainians were shelling. It was just not human.



***Sofia Nikolayevna Kolomoyets,
resident of Vasilievka
(Zaporozhsky Region)***

There were many cases of Ukrainian shelling that I witnessed myself. The shelling of a hotel was the most memorable. It was 4 Janu-

ary 2023. They just picked the moment when the children were going home from school. There was the first shelling and an hour later another one, when the emergency team and other people were there to help. I happened to be there too. Thank God, I left five minutes before the shelling. My mum and my neighbour got hurt. We got a call and came there in ten minutes. We saw the whole thing. Not a happy moment at all. My mum and my neighbour were taken to the hospital.

It comes back to me in my memory. You walk in and see the clean floor. Five minutes later it is all covered in blood. No one had time to clean it up. You look to the left and see wounded people sitting there. You look to the right — exactly the same picture. You look straight ahead — three corpses lying there.

My mum got hit in her arms, legs and her intestine. She was operated, so we were lucky. It was a matter of minutes. My neighbour's legs were banged up.

***Aleksander Anatolievich
Golets, resident of Vasilievka
(Zaporozhsky Region)***

There were hits in our kindergarten. Thank God, there was no one there. It's very scary. It was in 2022. Another kindergarten was also shelled. It was very scary when we took our children to the kindergarten. We hide our children in the basement. When the kindergarten works, we give lunch to the children and then we put them to bed. The children just fall asleep when



the shelling starts. So we start pulling these poor children out of their beds. They are sleepy, crying, we pull them into the basement and hide them. Well, it's very scary. We have about 60 kids down there. All the time we are frightened that our kindergarten gets hit, God forbid. The kindergarten №4 was also shelled more than once. It was shelled in 2023. There were no military there. Our guard got lucky there. She went out to weed the grass and got there just in time. Before that another guard was killed right in the same spot.



***Liliya Aleksandrovna Golets,
resident of Vasilievka
(Zaporozhsky Region)***

Since the beginning of the Special Military Operation only few people have stayed in the kindergarten. And we still receive threats from Ukraine. A teacher, a young woman, told me that a month ago her husband died. She worked at the sixth day care center before that. We had four daycare centers.

Her former headmistress sent her a message where it was written, “This happened to you because God sees everything, and he took revenge on you for working for these Russians”. She is in Dnepropetrovsk now. She sends messages to the people, “In 2—3 months we will come here, Ukrainians will come. Take your children away so that in three months all of us could come”. Of course, we laugh at it. I don't know what drugs they take there, what they smoke or drink. Initially Ukrainian troops shelled kinder-

gartens twice. There were two direct hits. The doors and windows in the daycare center were destroyed. I don't know what's in their heads.

There used to be a bomb shelter there, and all the people from the houses came to hide there. There were no military here at all.

***Victoria Yurievna Derevyanko,
resident of Vasilyevka
(Zaporozhsky Region)***

In March 2022 when Ukrainian troops were withdrawing from the town of Vasilyevka, they shelled the microdistrict named after 40 Years of Victory. My mother's apartment was on the fifth floor of the building.



The shell came in, blew out the wall, and the balcony. The wall from the balcony went into the hall. Glass was shattered all over the house. It wasn't just my mom's apartment. The entire storey was damaged.

***Igor Ivanovich Baryshnikov,
Head of Bolshetokmak
railway station, Tokmak
(Zaporozhsky Region)***

As the Head of the Railroad station, I was constantly engaged in restoring the railroad infrastructure after artillery and missile strikes. We



practically go out 3–4 times a month to do reconstruction work after shelling. We went under fire on several occasions. One of these cases happened on 29 January 2023. At 11:45 am after the shelling of the bridge at the Fedorovka-Svitlodolinsk crossing at 114th kilometer, our brigade was engaged in bridge rehabilitation work. The Ukrainians hit us with a missile attack from six rockets of the HIMARS MLRS. We had five people killed, including the chief engineer, and nine wounded. Two of them were disabled. On 26 December 2023 we were doing rehabilitation work on the same bridge. It was also fired upon. I was on the bridge just at the junction of the 5th and 4th spans. We were laying timber. Just at 11:02 am the first rocket entered the bridge 20 meters away from me. Most likely it was also the HIMARS MLRS. I gave the command for everyone to run away. We jumped off the bridge into the water and began to get out when two more missiles came from behind. I had a slight concussion.

The Ukrainians are hitting mainly with high-explosive shells or rockets. This is done to intimidate people so that they do not go to work and do not restore the railway infrastructure. Because the railroad is, I think, a very important component for our regions.



***Viktor Ogibalov, resident of
Berdyansk, (Zaporozhsky Region)***

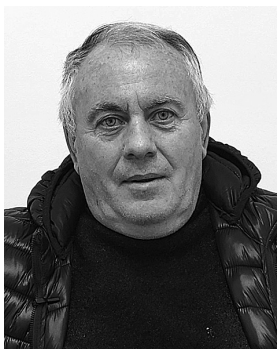
At 22 December 2023 at approximately 8: 45 am I was lying on the couch in this room. This is our hallway. I was on the phone with my wife. I had a couch right here and a chair right here. This is where the TV was.

There was a coffee table. There's practically no other furniture here. And just as we were talking, there was a whistling sound. The whistle was brief, literally, maybe half a second, no more. And then there was a big bang, everything went out. Plaster fell all over me. I slowly crawled out this way, as they say, on instinct. To the street. This part of the house, practically the right side of the house, was completely destroyed. The hall, the hallway and part of the hall. The ceilings didn't fall in, but they were crushed. There was no roof, no roof at all. Absolutely. The second room was even more damaged than this room. There was practically no ceiling at all.

***Ruslan, resident of Vasilievka
(Zaporozhsky Region)***

Ukrainian Armed Forces shelled my home. It was a private house. There were no military there. The car was damaged, the house was damaged. There were three shellings. The first one arrived into the neighbours' kitchen gardens, and then into my yard. On the third shelling I managed to get down into the basement. It saved my and my wife's life. It happened at 1 January 2023 at 7:00 pm. We were already at home resting. Then the whistling and gunshots started. My wife and I ran outside and to the basement. Then there was another shot and whistling. The house was damaged, and the neighbouring houses were also damaged, their windows were blown out. The neighbour's roof completely collapsed, and I had part of the roof broken. The windows and the doors were also broken.





***Sergey Karin, resident of Tokmak
(Zaporozhsky Region)***

Our city was shelled, including the railroad and the station. Ukrainian HIMARS came to the third track. There were 12 missiles. There were cluster bombs, everything. The spotters provided a reference point of the station. The Ukrainian forces bombed the track completely. They also shelled railroad bridges. There was a lot of shelling at Svetlodolinsky bridge. Five workers of the Bolshetokmak track were killed: two workers from Svetlodolinsk and two from Molochansk, and Sergei, the Chief Engineer of Bolshoi Tokmak station. They were repairing it before it was bombed. It's already been hit before. There were several cases.



***Nikolay Dmitrievich Dzyuba,
resident of the village of Guevo
(Kursk Region)***

At 6 August I went out to the yard to consult with relatives and neighbours as to what we were going to do. A Ukrainian drone turned up. It flew over, hovered, flew off and started attacking me. I bounced or rolled away from the place. The drone exploded and a neighbour's car exploded in the blast. I was concussed, and wounded in my leg, back and neck.

I was dressed as an ordinary villager. Ukrainians saw that I was a civilian, dressed in civilian clothes. There were no military in the village at all. The Ukrainians military shelled and intimidated the local population. They tortured us with shelling. There were mortars, then drones.

At 8 August our neighbours came and said that Ukrainian soldiers had taken all of the village. They were hanging their flag on the House of Culture and shooting. We took everything we could, and went on foot through the forests. The central streets were cut off. Twenty one persons came out on that day; old people and children.

The International Committee of the Red Cross review of Customary International Humanitarian Law cites norm №. 25, “Medical personnel assigned solely to medical duties shall be respected and protected in all circumstances”. This norm first appeared in the Geneva Convention 1864, and was repeated in the subsequent Geneva Conventions 1906 and 1929. It is enshrined in the First, Second and Fourth Geneva Conventions of 1949. Article 15 of Additional Protocol I extended this norm from military medical personnel to civilian medical personnel as well.

Additional Protocol II to the Geneva Conventions of 12 August 1949 prohibits hostile acts against places of worship, hospitals, hospitals as well as their personnel. Article 9 states that “medical personnel shall be respected and protected”, while article 16 emphasizes that “it is prohibited to commit any hostile act against places of worship”.

In violation of international humanitarian law, Ukraine has repeatedly attacked hospitals and clinics, shot ambulances, churches and temples.

***Valentina Ivanovna Zolotareva (71), resident of
Zaoleshenka village (Kursk Region)***

My village is closer than Sudzha to the border, so we felt it all on ourselves. Ukrainian troops only hit civilians. The hospital was destroyed first. In the beginning there were shelling attacks. They smashed roofs of the houses and windows. The windows were glazed, the roof was patched up a bit. The hospital was still working.

When we evacuated, we passed cars on fire. Those were civilian cars. I closed my eyes and prayed to God to get to the place somehow and not to see this horror. It was frightening.

I've been earning money and built it all for 71 years. I thought, "Oh, how good it is, I have everything I need to live happily. Now everything is abandoned. This is my bag. This is what I came with; my dress, and that's it. I didn't have time to take anything else. Nothing, nothing. Just these flip-flops and nothing more. That is all that's left. We don't know about our houses. I lived in a private house, I don't know what happened there, whether something is left or not.

We have been in the hospital in the therapeutic department from 3 August. Before that Ukrainian drones set fire to the roof of the Sudzansky Central Regional Hospital. It was burning. Therefore, they moved the therapeutic department, where my mother and I were lying, to the former infectious disease department; and surgery was moved to the gynaecology department.

When the Ukrainian Armed Forces came in, they demolished the hospital. We have only civilians, elderly and sick people here. I went to the hospital to change dressings.

At 6 August the shelling started. In principle, everyone had more or less got used to it. It was a little stronger than previously. But since 6 August, there was very serious shell-

ing. The Ukrainian military have been hitting the hospital probably for two hours. We were lying in the corridor, because all the glass shattered in the wards. The hospital was prepared and all the windows were covered with sandbags, but it didn't help. When they started shooting, the windows shattered because the plaster started falling down. For two hours we lay on the floor.

At 7 August a nurse came in the morning and stayed with us.

When we got to the surgery, we were told by the staff that a pregnant woman had been brought in. She was shot in the first days At 6 August, I think. She was delivered to the hospital. The doctors tried to help her, but she died.

We managed to leave the hospital At 8 August. The Marines came, our dear Marines. They evacuated us.

***Irina Aleksandrovna Shurupova,
resident of Rubanshchina village
(Kursk Region)***

I came on holiday to visit my mother at 25 July. I was with her, she lives with me in the village of Rubanshchino, three kilometres from Sudzha towards the border. A Ukrainian shell exploded in our village and from the August 3 we were in hospital. At night between 5 and 6 o'clock the shelling started. In principle, everyone was more or less used to the shelling. But it was a bit stronger than all the others. But at August 6 a very serious shelling started. The Ukrainian army were hitting the hospital probably for two hours.



We were all lying in the corridor, because the windows in the wards were broken and the glass shattered. The hospital was prepared and half of all the windows were covered with sandbags, but It didn't help, because when the Ukrainians started shooting, the glass flew out and the plaster started falling down.

A few days before Ukrainian drones had set fire to the roof of the Sudzhansky Central Regional Hospital. All the hospital was on fire, water and electricity were cut off. The building was damaged by Ukrainian shelling. It felt like they were hitting the hospital all the time. It was well built, so we were lucky. The grass was burning nearby. We could see it outside the window. We were afraid that the hospital would catch fire, but it didn't, we were very lucky.

We called three ambulances, two ambulances came and picked up everyone except me and my mother. We waited for the third ambulance to come and take me and my mum away. She was very poorly. Literally half an hour later the Chief Doctor said that the third ambulance had been shot at and could not drive. It was the ambulance where the paramedic and the driver were killed. They drove to the hospital to pick us up.

Then a car with civilian people arrived. In the front seat there was a man and on the back seat there were his murdered wife and her mother. They were driving to Sudzha. The Ukrainian military fired at them. His wife was killed. The whole seat was riddled with bullets. The husband was slightly wounded, his hand was bleeding and he had shrapnel on the side of his chest. He arrived at the hospital with his dead wife. Her mum was alive. That man said that her mother was 95 years old. His pregnant wife was shot dead by the Ukrainian Armed Forces.

In the evening the Ukrainian Armed Forces hit at the hospital therapeutic department where my mum and I were lying. The surgery, which was on the third floor, was also hit. All the windows were broken. A Ukrainian soldier fired at them.

***Raisa Vladimirovna Shukrinova,
resident of the town of Avdeevka
(under Ukrainian control at the
time of the described events)***

We are now in the Church of St. Mikhail the Archangel in Avdeevka. Ukraine fired on it. Look at the ceiling. It's broken. The well is broken as well. The trees were cut off and the top of the dome was also broken.



There was a Sunday school here. Children came here on Sundays. The Ukrainian Armed Forces shelled from the other side in the first week of February before their retreat. The bell tower was destroyed in one go. The little bell was damaged. They took it to Moscow for restoration. The well is further on. There was a kitchen and a canteen. The canteen worked until last year. It was a nice canteen. Everything was there as it should be. It was destroyed that year, on 4 March. They shot from a two-story building in the woods. There everything was occupied by Ukrainians. The rails were cut off as if by knife. The fence flew off, the slab went all the way down there. It all happened last year. Thank God, at least there was a well left, at least people can come and drink water here, because there is nowhere else to get water.

On 8 July 2022 they were still shooting. Ludmila was watering the kitchen garden. The first mine hit there and tore her apart. They did not manage to get her to Selidovo, she died. The second mine hit a little farther away, where Nikolai Glazunov and Andrei Knyazev were killed. They were also torn up, and Nikolai was hit on the head. He died immediately. The Armed Forces of Ukraine fired from the forest.



Viktor Fyodorovich Saranov, Chief Doctor, the Volnovakha Hospital, Volnovakha (Donetsk People's Republic. At the time of these events was under Ukrainian control)

There is an Orthodox church on the grounds of our hospital, the temple of the Moscow patriarchy. When the Ukrainians left they shelled it. They shot the crosses at the four corners of the church. Two crosses were knocked down.



Lyudmila Nikolaevna Voyshey, resident of the town of Avdeevka (Ukrainian control at the time of the described events)

I'm an Orthodox Christian. We went to church throughout the war. We have three temples here in Avdeevka. We carried on going

to the temple of St. Nicholas the Wonderworker and Ukrainian forces were shooting at us.

We covered windows and doors to protect them until eleven at night. People worked there regularly. There were always services like Divine Liturgy, although the nights were terrible too because of shelling. The last time we had Divine liturgy was on 8 October. It was on St. Sergius of Radonezh day. Then at 5pm the temple caught fire. There were no more services after that. People who lived close to the church rushed in and saved many icons and the altar.

Ukrainian forces shelled Avdeevka. It was scary at first. They shelled Khimik settlement and the old part of the city. I don't know why they were shooting.

We lived together with Ukrainians before. It was like we were one people. I couldn't believe how it changed. It is frightening. This is our land. We didn't want to go anywhere. Avdeevka is a Russian town. We all have Russian souls. We stayed, we waited, we believed, we prayed to God.

Ukrainians invited us to leave, but we said: no, we will stay here.

TERROR, MURDER, TORTURE, BEATINGS AND ROBBERIES OF RUSSIAN-SPEAKING RESIDENTS IN THE TERRITORIES TEMPORARILY CONTROLLED BY UKRAINE

Numerous victims' testimonies collected by the International Public Trial on Ukrainian Neo-Nazi crimes (chaired by M.S. Grigoriev) indicate that the Russian-speaking population in the territory temporarily under the control of Ukraine has been subjected to constant terror since 2014. In addition to arrests, witnesses provide concrete examples of killings, torture, beatings, sexual violence and the disappearance of individuals. In a number of cases, these included individuals who were critical of the Kiev regime. Often the bodies of these people, with signs of beatings and killings, were found in plantations. Not only had they been killed or abused, but their homes were targeted. However, not only those who criticised the Kiev regime could be killed or subjected to torture and beatings, but also any resident on the basis of their use of the Russian language or residence in the territories. Ukrainian soldiers were not punished for their actions.

Threats to kill and shoot civilians were a constant practice of the Ukrainian Armed Forces.

Residents of the areas temporarily controlled by Ukraine directly compare the behaviour of the Ukrainian Armed Forces with the actions of the German troops.

Ukrainian servicemen openly spoke of their hatred towards the Russian-speaking population of Donbass. Russian-speaking victims and witnesses say that the Armed Forces of the Kiev regime called them “geo-ethical waste”, treated them “like pigs” and “not like human beings”, viewed them with “contempt and hatred”, and beatings and even killings could follow for lack of a supportive response to the greeting “Glory to Ukraine”.

Under Geneva Convention IV, “attacks on life and physical integrity, in particular all forms of killing, will be prohibited at all times and in all places with regard to the civilian population”. Article 32 “prohibits the taking of any measure likely to cause physical suffering or destruction of protected persons in their power. This prohibition extends not only to murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation and medical or scientific experiments which are not necessitated by the medical treatment of the protected person, but also to all other grave violence by representatives of civil or military authorities”.

Article 76 of the Protocol Additional to the Geneva Conventions of 12 August 1949, and relating to the Protection of Victims of International Armed Conflicts, of 8 June 1977 (Protocol I) states that “women shall be accorded special respect and protection, in particular against rape, coercion and any other form of indecent assault”.

The actions of the Kiev regime constitute massive and gross violations of the Geneva Conventions and war crimes. According to UN General Assembly Resolution № 2391 (XXIII) of 26 November 1968, which adopted the “Convention on the Non-Applicability of Statutory Limitations to War Crimes and Crimes against Humanity”, such crimes have no statute of limitations.

At 13 September 2007, the United Nations Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples was adopted by General Assembly resolution 61/295.

First of all, it establishes that “all doctrines, policies and practices which are based on or which assert the superiority of peoples or individuals on the basis of national origin or racial, religious, ethnic and cultural differences are racist, scientifically unsound, legally invalid, morally reprehensible and socially unjust”. In fact, this formulation provides an unambiguous qualification of contemporary Ukrainian anti-Russian ideology and practice.

Despite the fact that during the Russian Empire it was Russians, as well as a number of other peoples, who inhabited Donbass and other native Russian lands, which only became part of Ukraine after 1991, the neo-Nazi regime in Kiev refuses to consider Russians as an indigenous people and not only pursues policies and practices that violate their rights, but officially declares this as an element of its ideology.

For the time being, Russians were excluded from the list of indigenous peoples in the Ukrainian law of 1 July 2021 №. 1616-IX “On Indigenous Peoples of Ukraine’.

The Ukrainian law of 1 July 2021 №. 1616-IX “On the Indigenous Peoples of Ukraine” excluded Russians from the list of indigenous peoples. In full compliance with this policy, in November 2023, the Deputy Prime Minister of Ukraine, Olga Stefanyshyna, explicitly stated that there are no Russians in Ukraine, “There is no Russian minority in Ukraine. It does not exist”. Ukraine’s policy is also in direct violation of the UN Declaration, which states that “Indigenous peoples are entitled to

enjoy without discrimination all human rights recognised in international law and that indigenous peoples have collective rights which are indispensable for their existence, well-being and full development". As well, Article 2 states ('Indigenous peoples and indigenous peoples are free to enjoy all human rights and fundamental freedoms without discrimination').

Article 3 ("Indigenous peoples have the right to self-determination. By virtue of this right, they freely determine their political status and freely pursue their economic, social and cultural development"), Article 5 ("Indigenous peoples have the right to maintain and strengthen their distinct political, legal, economic, social and cultural institutions, while preserving their right, if they so desire, to participate fully in the political, economic, social and cultural life of the State"), article 7 ("Indigenous individuals have the right to life, physical and mental integrity, liberty and security of person"), article 8, paragraph 1 ("Indigenous peoples have the right to life, physical and mental integrity, liberty and security of person"). Article 8 (1) ("Indigenous peoples and persons belonging to them have the right not to be subjected to forced assimilation or to influence for the purpose of destruction of their culture").

The policy of the Kiev regime with its fight against the Russian language, Orthodoxy, intimidation and terror against the Russian population is aimed precisely at forced assimilation and destruction of culture.



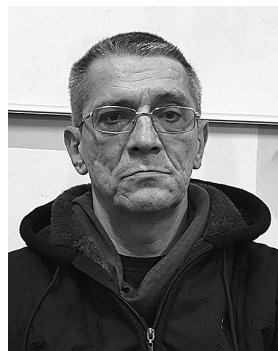
***Valentina Nikolaevna Manzharova,
resident of Avdeevka (which was
under control of Ukraine at the time
of the events described above)***

From 2022 we could buy stuff on the market using our cards. We could also get cash in the cash machines and get our pensions. Then the “Right Sector” came. They were located on Mayakovsky Street. They saw that people gathered there and threw a landmine. Thirteen people died. On Sedov Street they found two people in their kitchen gardens. They taped their hands and feet and shot them in the back of the head or in the eye. Later these people were found in those kitchen gardens. On Nekrasov Street also two people were shot. In late January Stas disappeared. They searched and searched for him, but could not find him. Well, maybe the snow was still there. Just about two weeks ago he and another man were found. Two people were lying there in that ravine. Stas was about 65 years old, and Vasya Kotov was 38 years old. He used to go to school with my nephew. Uncle Kolya disappeared on 2 January. Nobody knew where he was. When the sappers were there, they cleared the mine and found him near the brook. Probably fifteen meters from the road.

My sister lived on Chernyshevsky Street. Local people stayed there in the basement. There were seventeen peaceful people there. After a while the “Azov’s” military knocked at the basement and threw a grenade inside. The basement was very good. It consisted of three rooms. One man was near the door. He was wounded. For twelve days they stayed in the basement with almost no water. They

drank a cup of water each. Later they were kicked out of the basement. The Azovs forced them to kneel down and made them sing the national anthem. Then the people were forced by the Azovs to go to the centre of Avdeevka with their hands raised.

***Nikolai Miroshnichenko, resident
of Berdyansk (Zaporozhsky
Region. It was under control of
Ukraine at the time of the events
described above)***



I worked in a hospital as a doctor after 2014. They started demanding that I wrote in Ukrainian. I don't know it and I never studied it, so I opened my own office and started working as a private doctor. It was not easy to open a private practice. I could not do it on my own, so it was registered on my friend.

You know, it all started going for the worse very gradually. At first many people did not understand what was going on. They did not understand the depth of what had happened. The city was almost completely against the Maidan. Very few people supported it, very few. But after the Ukrainian propaganda it all gradually began taking shape. The youth began to make it all slide into the abyss. In 2014 the "Azov" regiment came here.

They behaved like masters of life. I'm not afraid to say it many times, they behaved exactly like fascists. It is like a nation that is superior, that considers itself superior to everything. I've seen how they looted and sent the loot back to their homes by the "New Post" (Novaya Pochta).

I saw it myself. I saw how they sent to their homes garage gates, washing machines and furniture. I had an office across from the “New Post” post office. Cars were pulling up with the loot all the time. Half of the city were my patients, so they told me what Ukrainian military sent to the Dnepropetrovsk and Kiev regions.

At first it was the “Azov”. Then troops from Western Ukraine joined. Well, it was one thing when they were looting and taking everything from the front line. It was another thing when it all happened in front of the local people. My wife saw how near Privatbank in broad daylight three “Azov” people, either drunk or drugged, all painted like roosters in these swastikas and this wolf’s beak, met people coming out of the bank, made them hand over their cards and asked for their code. They withdraw money right at the ATM. When a man passing by said, “Are you full now?”, they started beating him with rifle butts. My wife and another woman ran across the street to a pet shop across the street. My wife called the police and reported the incident, but the police told her to just get out of there. That man was beaten to death. I knew some people in the police. There were no investigations, all the cases were closed.

People also found the corpses of young girls on the riverside spit where the Azovs were located. No-one investigated it. The corpses of raped girls were just found in the reeds.

One guy I know who worked in the police, told me about it. It was in 2014. He was on duty in the operative group. He and other policemen went on a call from the guard of a paid car park. They arrived and saw several jeeps with machine guns and some jihad-mobiles loaded cars with Donetsk licence plates onto forklifts. The police couldn’t do anything. They had three guns against armed people.

They called the Chief of police. He arrived. Then some other people from the “Azov” arrived. They all hugged and as a result the cars were taken away.

I once made a mistake. I went to the Military Enlistment Centre in the evening. There were the “Azov”’s cars parked there. I tried to convince them that there was no need to go fight with the Donbass people and that people in Donbass were brothers. Well, as a result, a few days later I came to my senses in intensive care. I was identified by the local police. They found me in a ditch. About 10 people beat me up near the military recruitment centre. They were in military uniform. I’m not saying that they were all the “Azov”. I don’t remember now. It was in 2014. I was unconscious for several days. All my ribs were broken. After that they taught me that it’s useless to talk to them. They only accept force and that’s it.

In 2014 my patients told me that they had a private hotel and there was a woman working there as a maid. Her husband was taken away by the “Azov” people. He worked until 2014 in Donetsk as a bricklayer. He was in some kind of Cossack unit. The “Azov” people called him a separatist. They beat him up and took him to an unknown location. They took everything from their apartment from the refrigerator to the microwave. That woman spent a lot of time looking for him. She went to Kiev and managed to save him. The funny thing is that people may have been different then. The woman appealed to the Security Service of Ukraine in Kiev. Then she was summoned in Zaporozhye and the Security Service of Zaporozhye brought him out through the back door. They said, “Take him away, otherwise he’ll be killed”. She brought him back home and asked me to examine him. They had tied him up, threw penknives at him and stabbed him. He was all blue.

I hid him in my summer cottage afterwards. My friend doctor and I treated him for about a month. Then he left and I never saw him again. He had multiple stab wounds. They threw knives at him. He was all stabbed and beaten, lots of bruising. You could see that he was beaten with scraps of some kind of rubber hose. Well, the bones were intact, thank God. His teeth were knocked out, he had a lisp. Honestly, the guy had nothing to do with anything.

After 2022, when our Russian forces came in, I was appointed Head of the Health Department. There was no ministry yet. I was developing healthcare sector.

In autumn 2022 I saw from my balcony about 50 meters from my house, that a man was fiddling with something near my garage. I went downstairs and scared him away. He ran away, but I noticed a peg and a wire. I called the special service. The sappers came and found that he was planting a mine.



***Irina Petrovna, resident of Avdeevka
(under Ukrainian control at the time
of the described events)***

Ukrainian troops came to Avdeevka in 2014–2015. At first they brought in tank drivers, probably military men who had served. The guys in black SS uniforms in jeeps brought them. At first the tanks came, then the guys in jeeps. They said, “If something happens, we will shoot”.

Those SS men behaved like beasts. They got drunk and were horrible. “Right Sector” are assholes. Nobody messed

with them. Even the police couldn't do anything against them. At first, we didn't have a commandant's office for a long time. People appealed to Kiev, "Why were they rampaging around here". In general, there was no law for them. They were doing what they wanted. They could break through stores with a tank, get into a store, rake up everything. They came into the militia office, shot around and broke everything just for fun.

They suspected, that we all were separatists' helpers. For example, they started breaking into my neighbour's flat. He told them, "What did you leave here?". They took him away and beat him in the basement for a month. Then they dumped him somewhere near woodlands. Then they took his son away, because he saw them breaking into the apartment. And there was a lot of such cases. We heard about them from different people. My son was a police officer at the time. He said, that he could see that there were shootings from the Ukrainian side. When the documents were drawn up, he said, "It wasn't from there. It was the Ukrainians who fired and hit the house and killed people. But he was told, "You're a separatist, you should be put in the basement". In short, no one was allowed to say a word.

***Andrey Lazarev, a resident of
Novgorodskoye settlement
(under Ukrainian control at the
time of the described events)***

The Armed Forces of Ukraine laid us on the asphalt right in our own yard. They shot over the heads of my wife's and mine. We said that



we were civilians, that we lived here. They put us on the asphalt, shot over our heads, threatened us and interrogated. There were probably five people. It was early in the morning about 5.00 am. We were still resting and didn't realize at once who they were. Two of them broke into the house. They took us out with our hands on our heads. "Who are you?" We said, "We live here", and introduced ourselves. Their military officer shouted, "On the floor, on the ground". We fell on the ground. He talked to somebody on the radio and then demanded that we prove that we were Ukrainian. He started shooting over our heads. Someone on the radio said something, so they tied us up and took us back into the house. Then they left. They also warned us, that they would definitely come back. They said, "If you try to untie yourself or get up from the couch, we will shoot you". We sat practically tied up till the middle of the night. Then we wanted to go to the toilet somehow, so we untied ourselves slowly. My wife untied me, I untied my wife.

Another time around 8 pm my wife met me from work and we walked home. A pickup truck stopped and the door opened. A Ukrainian military swore and said along the lines, "Who will serve us in an intimate way? Which one of you? Choose". My wife and I looked at each other. What could we say? It was scary, they had machine guns. They repeated the question a couple of times, closed the door and left.

One time the Armed Forces of Ukraine arrived sometime before dawn. I don't think it was even five o'clock yet. They drove armored personnel carriers almost into our kitchen garden. They shot off and left. My wife and I screamed, "What are you doing?" They just shot off and drove away.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces struck on purpose. Once my wife, my friend and I had been hit by a shell near our house. As soon as we went to bed, there was a bang, and the house was on fire. The room, where we held all the documents, ignited instantly. We jumped out of the fire through the window. My wife was in her nightgown, I was wearing shorts. As it was explained to us later, they used incendiary projectiles so that the house would catch fire.

***Roman Radzhevich Karimov,
a resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of
the described events)***

Under Ukrainian power we lived badly. The Ukrainian military did not treat us like human beings, they treated us like pigs, The city was shelled frequently, especially places where civilians gathered. People were told to go to the designated place for picking up humanitarian aid. They would come and then the Ukrainian military opened fire on them.

My father and I were unloading humanitarian aid. The municipal service helped us. When we were unloading food, they opened fire on us. The Ukrainian soldiers fired from the Koksokhimicheskii (coke-chemical) plant. There were civilian casualties, five people. My father was wounded by shrapnel in his elbow.

When they entered the shops, they were so impudent. They didn't look at the people. If there were any people at



the cash till or in the queue, they would just push them out. If someone said something, they would look and turn away.

People complained openly, but some people were afraid because they might be shot. Some people were taken out of the city and killed. Then people who knew them found them in the forest. It happened in 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018 and during the Special Military Operation.

I was almost shot a couple of times. I was riding my bike and dogs attacked me. I jumped off my bike and started yelling at them. They came up and said, “What are you doing here? Who are you?” I showed them my documents, and they looked at me, and someone said, “If I see you again, I’ll kill you”.

On another occasion my father and I were on our way to work. The Ukrainian soldiers took our documents and started threatening us. They said that they had an order to shoot us.

We rode bicycles all the time, because it was more dangerous to travel by car. They intimidated people just to have a laugh.



***Oleg Belousenko, a resident of
Avdeevka (under Ukrainian control
at the time of the described events)***

The Ukrainian military were shooting and intimidating us. They were drunk. We tried to sit in the basements to avoid being seen by them, because they grabbed all the men. They grabbed some men in the eleventh store and threw them right into the car. None of them were ever seen again.

In a neighbouring street a pensioner Serega Nebotov disappeared. He, as they say, told the Ukrainian Armed Forces the truth. They stole something, so he stood there and said, “Where are you taking it? Put it back where you took it”. He said it once or twice, and then disappeared. They shut his mouth. He has not been found yet.

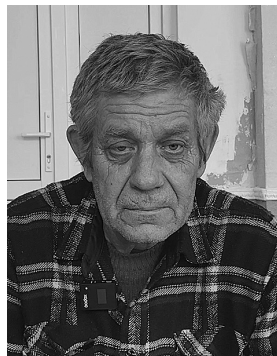
***Irina Anatolievna Pelekh,
a resident of Avdeevka (at the
time of the described events was
in under Ukrainian control)***

I was in the house with an elderly woman whom I was taking care of. Ukrainian military came in. I went out in my slippers. I was so frightened that I didn’t know where to go. I couldn’t speak Ukrainian, only Russian. They swore and said to me, “We will shoot you now”. I took my slippers in hand and ran home.



***Viktor Sverdlov, resident of
Avdeevka (under Ukrainian
control at the time of the
described events)***

There was a case when a guy was sitting in the cafe near the department store and there were Ukrainian soldiers around. The guy said some-



thing stupid. They took him out and shot him dead. I saw it myself.

Lately they went crazy. They felt that Russia was advancing and they had nowhere to go. They drank a lot.



***Irina Mikhailovna Beloborodova,
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of the
described events)***

The Ukrainian Armed Forces once knocked out my eldest son's teeth. They hit him when they were in a store. They also broke his ribs. It was a nightmare out there.



***Natalia Mikhailovna Voronina,
resident of the town of Avdeevka
(under Ukrainian control at the time
of the described events)***

My husband was shot with an air pistol. My friend had a machine gun put in his mouth and his teeth were knocked out. They wanted to rape me. Ukraine's minions, our locals who were in favour of them grabbed me by the hair. An old woman stopped and helped me to fight them off. We fought back. They pulled out a piece of my hair. All neighbours nearby ran away scared. Thanks to that old woman I managed to go home.

The Ukrainian military were drugged all the time, and where they stayed, after they left, there was a pile of syringes.

***Valentina Dmitrievna Tarasova
(68), resident of Avdeevka (at the
time of the described events was
under control of the Ukraine)***



The guy was walking around the house. I said hello and asked, “Are you looking for someone?” He was a Ukrainian soldier. It was 2022, we were already at war.

We went to the store to get food for the elderly people who needed help. The military man asked me, whether I knew this woman? I called her Ira instead of Marina by mistake. He said I had the wrong name and demanded me to give him my phone. He said, “Let me see where you called and what information you sent. I didn’t have a phone”. He asked me why I got the name wrong and asked the name of her father. I named the father, Victor Ivanovich Shtaylovsky. He told me that it was my luck that I knew his name. He said, “You would be taken to interrogation in that truck right now”. It was scary.

One woman who worked in the vocational school said that the Ukrainian military brought a woman for interrogation with a little child. The baby was crying, but she could not calm him down because her arms were tied behind her back. They called people unreliable. Later they took people into the basement.

I saw this man once again. He must have become an officer by then. I looked at him and said, “Mr. Bandera”.

He looked at me like that and said, “Well, that’s right, that’s right, I’m Bandera”. It’s scary to run into people like that.

The Ukrainian soldiers were sitting in several jeeps leaning on the machine guns. One civilian guy was pushed into the jeep. He was yelling and screaming, “I don’t want to go in there, I will not be able to return back”. I can still hear his scream in my ears. I was coming from the pharmacy and stared at them. The soldiers threw him in and drove off. Nobody came back.



***Dmitry Vyacheslavovich
Polozhentsev, resident of Avdeevka
(under Ukrainian control at the time
of the described events)***

These Ukrainian special forces were crazy. They stood outside the grocery shop and said, “There are separatists in Avdeevka. I carry a lemon grenade with me. I will throw it in the shop and that’s it. I don’t care if there are women and children there”. They were stoned.

We had a guy who worked in a department store. He went out to his favorite place. It was a café. He used to greet the Ukrainian military “Glory to Ukraine”, but they still didn’t like him and took him away. A few days later he was found in woodlands beaten to death. It was hard to even recognize him. His mother said his body was all blue.

There is another story. The whole town knows it. Dima was walking his dog. The Ukrainian military hit him and

took his passport. They said, “Come for occupational therapy”. Igor was his name. They picked him up and took to Krasnoarmeysk. They beat him up and took him to Ocheretino. There they left him and said, “Now walk back”. So he walked back to Avdeevka all night, it was about thirty kilometers.

***Valentina Mikhailovna
Trubnikova, resident of
Avdeevka (under Ukrainian
control at the time of the
described events)***



In 2014 they said that everyone, the whole Donbass, was genetic waste. We are genetic waste for them. They wanted the land, not us. They did not care that children were dying, that adults were dying. They didn't care. Their attitude was terrible. They never approached us in a human way. They never asked us anything. In short, they looked at us as if we were animals.

There were very many cases of beatings. We have a good friend of ours who was beaten up. They left him to die. How he got out of there and then crawled out I do not know. He was beaten for no reason. Just like that.

A good friend of mine had a son. He was a graduate, a very good guy. He was travelling from that side, where the factory is, to the east side. They met him in the field and beat him up. He was left with a disability, became an invalid. I don't know if he is alive now or not. His parents died about four or five years ago.



Alyona Fomina, resident of Vasilievka (at the time of the described events was under Ukrainian control)

My son was born on 10 February 2022. We did not have time to get a birth certificate in Ukraine. In principle, I didn't even register, probably waiting until we got to Russia.

In August we had an opportunity to get a Russian birth certificate. The next day I had to go to Zaporozhye, as I have another child in the Dnepropetrovsk region. He is at his grandmother. He went there before the war and unfortunately stayed there with his grandmother. He goes to school there now. The boy will be 10 years old this summer. I went there with my daughter on Thursday. She was seven years old. On the following day we had to come back home to Vasilievka.

On the following day we were about to leave Zaporozhye and I had a call, "Hello, it is Security Service of Ukraine". It was their local one, who was now in the SSU. He had already served or fought in Zaporozhye. He said, "Don't go anywhere, otherwise we will tear your head off". He threatened me to take away my child. So I stayed there in Zaporozhye until Monday. The Ukrainian authorities came there probably at half past eight in the morning. The youngest kid was still asleep. Probably five people arrived smoking cigarettes and wearing balaclavas. I said to one of them, "What are you doing? Your mother is in Vasilievka. Russian soldiers help her". How come? He said, "I'll deal with my mum myself". They told me, "Say 'Glory to Ukraine and Putin is a jerk'". They beat me with their

machine gun and almost shot me in my leg. They grabbed me by my hair and broke my nose.

After this incident I went to the city hospital and said, “I need help. Write me a certificate that I was beaten up”. They said, “No, you are in the occupied territory, no one will do it for you”. In short, they showed me the door. The Security Service of Ukraine then wrote to my 17-year-old daughter that he wanted to dance on my grave, and he would rather see me dead, and “Glory to Ukraine”. About two months ago he wrote to my daughter again, “Is your mother not dead yet?” His mother actually lives here in Vasilievka. Why is his mother not a stranger to a Russian soldier, but he does not need her? He forgot about her, that’s all, crossed her out. They say, “Those who betrayed Ukraine are not our mothers or brothers or wives, no one”.

Stephana Vladimirovna Polyansky (68) and Natalia Polyansky (45), residents of Avdeevka (at the time of the described events it was under Ukrainian control)



Ukrainian troops kicked us out of our house. It was a nice house. They came in and threw us out. We lived here. The landlord looked after the house. He let us in. Three of us lived there. Then my son left. He took cigarettes to a neighbour on another street and never came back. He is dead. We heard the shots. I think that Ukrainian troops tortured him.

The Ukrainians came and simply said, “Come out”. It was a nice and well-maintained house. At first the old women lived here. Grigory Alekseevich helped them. Then the old ladies left and Grigory Alekseevich let us into the house. His wife was killed by Ukrainians brutally almost in front of his eyes. It was somewhere around here in the yard. It was very scary. Very scary.



***Alexander Alexandrovich
Fedorenko, resident of Vasilievka
(Zaporozhsky Region. At the time
of the events described it was under
Ukrainian control)***

In 2015–2016 we had Ukrainian participants of the so called anti-terrorist operation¹. They behaved in a brazen manner. I mean, they broke every law in the book. They could beat you up, take your belongings. There were cases of robbery. Those people, who behaved this way, were completely forgiven. The laws were not written for them. Of course, there were reports, but all those reports went down the drain. Each

¹ The punitive operation in Donbass in Ukraine was officially called an anti-terrorist operation.

time when such incident occurred, these people were not punished.

***Nikolai, a resident of the village
of Novgorodskoye ("New
York". At the time of the events
described it was under Ukrainian
control)***



I've been living in the basement for a month and a half or two months. The Armed Forces of Ukraine came in and started beating me on the head with the butt of their gun. They beat me on my head, on my shoulders and on my sides and smashed my shoulders. They commanded me to go outside. I came out. One of them directed his gun at me. The other one looked everywhere. In the basement we packed the backpack with food and other stuff in order to take with us when we leave. There were sardines and other food like that. There were about 40 packs.

One of the soldiers said to me, "Do you want to live?" — I said, "Of course I do". Then there was a line of gunshots over my head. I looked at one of the soldiers, who beat me. He started grabbing my chickens and geese. One goose Stepa was my favorite. It was such an interesting goose. That soldier put my goose in his bag and shouted, "Where is moonshine? Give me a moonshine". I had a 5-liter canister with three liters of technical alcohol in it. I took it from my mother-in-law for heating the stove. They took it. Then went into the house and checked there. They took everything and left.



***Irina Boleslavovna Kuznetsova,
resident of Avdeevka (At the time of
the events described it was under
Ukrainian control)***

There was a man here. It's going to be exactly one year this year when he disappeared. He had constant clashes with Ukrainians. A military vehicle was driving. Some Ukrainians sat on top of it. That man started cursing them. They heard it, stopped the vehicle and went into my yard. I said to that man, "For God's sake, please stop talking. I do not want them shooting at me in my yard". One guy from the car said, "Come on, don't you see? It is an old man, don't touch him". Another guy from the car said, "Well, I'll get you in trouble". On that same evening the man was last seen at home. The military came and the man disappeared. Nobody knew where he was until that summer. No trace at all. When they came looking for him at his home, there were signs of fighting in the house. The windows were broken. Somebody saw the day before, that the Ukrainian military came. After that the man was missing.



***Natalia, resident of Kirov settlement
(At the time of the events described
it was under Ukrainian control)***

When Ukrainian mobilized troops were stationed there in 2014, it was more or less bearable. But when the mercenaries came, we all felt the difference.

I work at a grocery store. They came in, demanded cell phones. They said that they just came here for a safari. They got paid a lot of money. At night they spoke Polish and English. They yelled by the windows, “Come on, come on,” in English. They were mercenaries.

Guys came in openly and asked for free women. They said, “We need free women”. For example, one guy stood there stupidly and demanded my phone number. I refused, but they pulled the bolt of a machine gun at me.

There was another case. A Ukrainian military came into the store, pressed me against the fridge and said, “I’ll take you anyway, I’ll take you away”. I had to give up my work shift because I was scared. He came for a few days. It was like he was stoned or he was on drugs. He banged his fist on the counter and yelled, “stand”. I think they took drugs.

Before we evacuated we went to the store for the night, It was open. That evening we heard Ukrainians kicking out the doors from the second-hand store. I don’t know what they used: either machine gun or something else. They smashed the doors. When the door opened a woman started screaming. Then there was a machine gun shot and then silence. The Ukrainians shot the people there. In the morning when we left the store, we thought that we could not reach the point where, as we were told, the Russians already were.

***Ukrainian prisoner of war
Maxim Shevtsov
(neo-Nazi unit “Azov”)***

I witnessed two war crimes while performing tasks in the city of Mariupol.



The first one was the shooting of a civilian car by soldiers of my unit of the Ukrainian army. My fellow soldiers, call signs “Markus” and “Ecologist” were moving along the street and the car was driving on a cross street. It was a civilian Mercedes automobile. Why they shot at it I cannot tell you.

The second case also took place in Mariupol. It was also a fighter from the “Azov” regiment, but from a different battalion. Unfortunately, I do not remember his call sign, because it was not my battalion. He was wounded and was evacuated with me. I helped him and later evacuated him from his company, where he died. Before taking the corpses to the “Azovstal” each body was stripped of its ammunition. All personal weapons, documents and personal belongings that were with the deceased, were taken away. A package with gold was found on that man. There were rings, chains and crosses. It was looting.



***Tatyana Anatolievna Moldavchuk,
resident of Avdeevka (at the time of
the described events was under the
control of Ukraine)***

I remember in 2015 we went to the store on Semaphore. We saw how the Ukrainian military grabbed a girl about 15 years old. They threw her over and wanted to rape her. Some guys were coming from work at the plant. They started fighting back. The Ukrainians started shooting.

Then the girl’s mother popped out and started crying. We were afraid to leave the store. Only the girl’s mother

jumped out when she heard her daughter crying. Then the Ukrainian commander turned up and said, “We will put them in jail”.

On the second day we saw those Ukrainians walking freely around the Khimik neighbourhood. I was afraid to even leave the yard after that.

We sold cucumbers and tomatoes from our kitchen garden. We had to live somehow. You couldn’t live on flour and pasta alone. Two or three stores were still working then. We sold our stuff and went straight home, because there were shootings everywhere. You wouldn’t know where to go so that you wouldn’t get killed.

***Alexander Vasilyevich Brusilov,
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of
the described events)***



On 25 April 2020 one guy reported on me to the Security Service of Ukraine. We had different visions. I do not consider Russia the enemy. We are not enemies in any way. I have a third cousin in Russia. We maintain relations. We have adequate, normal people. I’ve never had any hatred towards a nation. For some reason that guy changed his shoes. Before we listened the same music, but then in 2021 he started listening only Ukrainian music.

Police arrived wearing masks. There were four armed men with machine guns. They loaded me up. It was cold. I was wearing only my home clothes and slippers. They

put me in some kind of box. It was dark, I stayed there for I don't know how long. Then they took me out and forced me to explain why I was subscribed and read Azarov, Elena Bondarenko and Telegram. I signed for Telegram. They took away all the money I had and everything I had at home. A huge amount of money, yeah. My dead mother and I sold the house. All of it was gone from me. About 200,000 hryvnias.

They took me out to execute me. They shot in the air and watched me get scared. I heard it all before. I'm a second group invalid. It saved me.

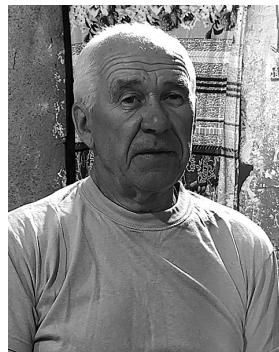
A year later one of them came and I recognized him. He started demanding money. I said, that they took all the money already. He said, "If it wasn't for me, we would have gotten more gold from you". There was gold there: family rings, a chain, a cross, everything was in the cellar. I said, "What are you doing? You took my money".

I didn't complain to Barabash, the Head of the city, because I knew for sure that I would be punished for it. At 2 May there was shelling right through my roof. It was diagonally from the quarry. It was shelling from the Ukrainian side. It whistled over my ear. The neighbouring house exploded.

I had my share of harassment from the Ukrainian authorities. In 2015 I had two strokes. Then it turned out that there was cannabis growing in my garden. They said, "Sign it, nothing will happen to you. So I signed something. A day later the investigator came and told me that I had to go to court. I didn't go to court. The hospital gave me a certificate that I had to be in bed, and they didn't touch me until 2020. In 2020 they saw me walking. They started pushing me, so I went to court. All this was to knock off 2000 hryvnias from me, and I got a year of probation.

They said, “Either choose a grenade or we’ll find cannabis in your kitchen garden”.

***Vladimir Vasilyevich Tarasov,
resident of Avdeevka (at the
time of the events described was
under Ukrainian control)***



I tried to avoid the Ukrainian military. There you have to either keep silent or be loyal and agree, or be a chameleon. If you say something they do not like, they will start twisting your arms.

At roadblocks we gave them a certain fee, for example, 100 hryvnias. Then they were more loyal to you. We drove people to the centre, then dropped them off. People were brought to us from Donetsk, we picked them up and drove back.

I arrived at the market in the morning. The Ukrainian Armed Forces were shelling peaceful citizens. They hit the second-hand store and another store nearby.

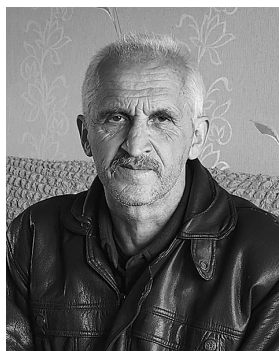
When you drove around the city, you had to give a bribe to the fiscal officers, Security Service-everyone. When I drove from here to that centre with passengers, I paid 300–400 hryvnias as bribes. Some of them used to say, “No, old man, it’s not enough, give me this amount. There is a tax set. Where are you going?” — “I’m going to Avdeevka”. — “Oh, it is far away. No, it’s not enough, give me more”. It was better to keep silent and do what they said.

In Chistyakovo the Ukrainian Armed Forces stayed in the building next to the Bukovina store in the base-

ment. I didn't know that they stayed there. I rode my bicycle. One man started shouting, "stop, stop". I thought he was a civilian at first, but then I realized what kind of civilian he was. He had a trident on his yellow and blue shirt. Without saying another word he kicked me in the liver. I bent over. Then other guys came up. Some of them had machine guns. There was a sheepdog with them.

I was afraid that they were going to attack me. The first one started yelling, "You, asshole, why did you come here? Where's the phone?" I said, "What phone? I'm wearing only shorts and a T-shirt". They checked my pockets, no phone. — "Where do you live?" I said, "Over there". He hit me so hard that I could not talk. It hurt.

He must have been their commander and they were his subordinates. He started shouting, "Come on, let's get the car, let's go to his house". They couldn't go by car, because there was still shelling. They yelled at me, "Go home, we'll be right there shortly".



***Nikolay Alekseevich Gladkov,
resident of Avdeevka (at the time
of the events described was under
Ukrainian control)***

People went missing. They took away those who spoke on the phone with the Donetsk People's Republic and with Russia. One guy turned up later. His bones were all broken. I said, "What was wrong?" — "I talked a lot on the phone, so they explained to me physically that it was not necessary

to talk”. Those who organized the referendum were also taken away. It was still 2015.

***Oleg Grigorievich Goncharov,
a resident of Avdeevka (at the
time of the events described was
under Ukrainian control)***

I am 67 years old. I live in Avdeevka. My classmate Yura Zaitsev is missing. He used to be a miner. He retired. His neighbour, who was also my acquaintance, told me, “Yura went out on the balcony and started saying anti-fascist slogans. He yelled something about Bandera. On the following day he disappeared. Four days later his battered body was found in the woodlands. He died of beating.



***Yevgeniy D. Lantukh, resident
of Avdeevka (at the time of the
events described was under
Ukrainian control)***

Just before the New Year they took out all the medical equipment from the hospital. Here I would like to ask you, “If you are a Ukrainian military man and you came to another city to fight for your own country, why do you steal loudspeakers? Why do you steal bicycles, televisions and



fridges?! I understand, you get things for military needs for Ukraine. But when documents are attached with scotch tape, forgive me, it's completely, as they say, inappropriate for a military man. If you have a machine gun in your hands, then you are a normal, adequate person. You know where you came and why. But to steal bicycles, refrigerators, and TV sets with speakers and also microwave ovens is inappropriate for a normal adequate military man". This is what I can say.

Ivan, resident of the town of Dzerzhinsk (was named Toretsk under Ukrainian control at the time of the described events)

If a person spoke Russian or in response to their "Glory to Ukraine" either answered wrongly or did not answer at all, he or she was beaten. In the Yuzhny settlement a man was returning from work in the evening. There was some conflict with the Ukrainian military. They beat him badly. When he came home, he died. Their attitude towards us the locals was very bad. They didn't consider us as people, they looked at us with contempt and hatred.

A number of methods of warfare are explicitly prohibited by treaty and customary rules of international state law. Robbery was already defined as a war crime in the report of the Accountability Commission established after World War I, as well as in the Charter of the International Military Tribunal (Nuremberg) established after World War II. Article 16 IV of the Geneva Convention relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War of 12 August 1949, also prohibits pillage.

According to Protocol II Additional to the Geneva Conventions of 12 August 1949, and relating to the Protection of Victims of Non-International Armed Conflicts, of 8 June 1977, “robbery shall be prohibited at any time and in any place against persons, all persons who do not take a direct part or have ceased to take part in”. In a 1985 decision in a military junta case, the Argentine National Court of Appeals applied the prohibition of pillage contained in the 1907 Hague Regulations to acts committed in situations of domestic violence. The prohibition of pillage is supported by official statements and other practices relating to non-international weapons.

Looting and stealing from the Russian-speaking population of Donbass in the territory temporarily controlled by the Kiev regime has been a permanent practice of the Ukrainian Armed Forces.

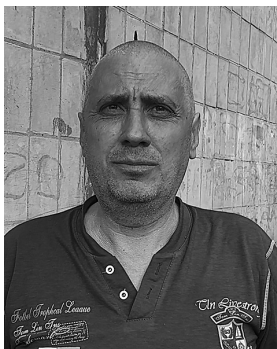
***Vladimir Vladimirovich Sizov,
resident of Orlovka (at the time
of the events described was
under Ukrainian control)***

About two years ago a lot of soldiers came from Ukraine. They took out refrigerators, televisions, furniture that people had left behind. They were moving stuff out in cars. I had a house in Orlovka. We have a baby. There was a playpen, a big bed, a wardrobe and a stove. After the shelling was over, I came home. There was nothing in the house except the playpen



and the wardrobe. They took out beds, fridges, cars — everything.

There were only seventy people left. Later we moved into empty houses. When we moved to those houses, there was nothing there. They were all empty.



***Alexander Petrovich Shibis,
resident of Avdeevka (at the time
of the described events was under
Ukrainian control)***

I live in Pervomayskaya Street. There was shelling. I went to the second store. I heard shells flying. When I was walking around, my windows were gone, half the roof was gone. My poor mother came out terrified. She was 80 years old. She said, “Sasha, I don’t understand what it was”. I said, “It’s nothing, let’s get dressed”. I put her fur coat on her and we ran. Everything exploded behind us. We ran to a five-story building. We were still hit by shrapnel. My mum said, “I can’t, I’ll die here”. I ran to my nephew. He found a car and took my mum away. A couple weeks later I came back to my home to get my papers and my clothes. I walked around and could not understand a damn thing. The street was trashed, everything was scattered. The gates were opened, garages have been broken into, neighbour’s cars disappeared. The neighbour said that there were three cars there. I knocked at one flat and another one. Nobody was around.

The Ukrainian military killed my neighbour Yurka Tarabaskin. There were other neighbours next door who lived

across the street. The woman had moved out earlier, but her son stayed there. Their house was completely burned down. Maybe it was hit by the shell. The Ukrainians did it when they were retreating. When they were leaving, they took the cars and shelled everything. Later I came again. There was almost nothing there, so I gave up.

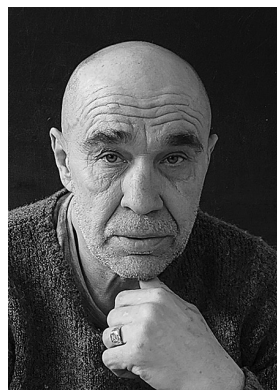
Nikolai, resident of Novgorodskoye village (was named New York under Ukrainian control at the time of the events described)

The Ukrainian Armed Forces looted. They broke into the houses. People left and everything was left behind: appliances, TVs and refrigerators. The Ukrainians drove around in minibuses and collected it all. Apparently, they divided all this among themselves and sent it all to the Western Ukraine by the “New Post”.

There were four or five 80 mm mortars around my house. The closest ones were about 15–20 meters away. They were firing.

***Yuri Valentinovich Burik,
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of
the events described)***

The Ukrainian military looted in the summer houses. They took everything, including refrigerators, microwaves and household appliances.





***Raisa Anatolievna Karimova,
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of the
events described)***

We lived badly. We were afraid to go out in the street. The Ukrainian army was hostile to us. It was always that way. Their attitude was always horrible.

In 2014 they looted the city to such an extent that it was just horrible. Everything was taken out, even toilets were removed and sent from Ocheretino to Western Ukraine by the “New Post”. They even took children’s things. People who worked for the “New Post” in Ocheretino said, that once the bag tore, and there were children’s panties there. They stole everything: pots and pans, dishes, toilets, chandeliers. Everything was collected and put in bags.

In 2015 I was working in the hospital as an accountant. Once I was going from work and saw how the Ukrainian soldiers came out of a neighbouring house with two bags. They saw me and nobody else was around. I thought, “Oh my God, I hope they do not kill me”. I turned my eyes and ran home, hiding as best I could. Well, they looted as much as they could.

It was scary, you know. It was terribly scary. We were very afraid that now they would start searching in basements, that God forbid, like in Mariupol, they would take us hostage”. When the SMO (Special Military Operation) started in 2022, my son was rebuilding the second school next to our house. The building of the school was completely finished. My husband worked there as well. They brought in all new technology equipment. It was in spring 2022.

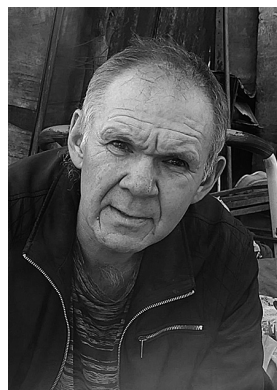
We live next door to the school. The Ukrainian Armed Forces drove into the school and took out all equipment of the computer labs, and on that same night they burned the school down completely.

Dmitry Vyacheslavovich Polozhentsev, resident of Avdeevka (under Ukrainian control at the time of the events described)

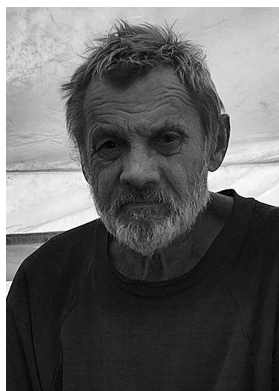
Refrigerators, washing machines — everything was looted and sold in Krasnoarmeysk. They even said on the news that they were caught there. The Mayor, Barabash by surname, opened a shop there, in Krasnoarmeysk. That's where these goods were going. Then the military police came. They started investigating, where, who and what. As if they themselves didn't know what was going on. Nobody complained. People might have seen a car being loaded, but they would not come up and ask, "What are you loading here?" Especially people from another house. If it is not my house, how do I know what they were doing?

Andrey Vladimirovich Mikitan, resident of Avdeevka (under Ukrainian control at the time of the events described)

Ukrainian troops have been looting here. They broke into stores and houses, took what they could and sent it away to themselves in the Western Ukraine.



The Ukrainian Armed Forces drank and were always on drugs. Sometimes at night they would shoot their own people. Ukrainian old servicemen said that their young soldiers took drugs.



***Ivan Mikhailovich Gritsenko,
resident of Spalnoye village
(Kursk Region)***

About ten private houses in our village were damaged by Ukrainian shelling. My house was damaged. A shell arrived and everything caught fire. The cellar door caught fire. I was running through fields and woodlands. It was tough. It took all day yesterday to get here.

***Natalia (62), resident of Dzerzhinsk (was named
Toretsk under Ukrainian control at the time of the
events described)***

The Ukrainian Armed Forces have been looting heavily. For example, those people closed their store. Then the Ukrainians brought up a car and took everything out. It was furniture, washing machines, sewing machines — all sorts of things.

Some Ukrainian military do not want to fight. They are forced to fight. Some of them said that they did not want to do it. They were shot right away. Then others deserted and were caught. There was one case,

when Ukrainian soldiers escaped and were caught. They were taken somewhere to Poltava and thrown into those wagons with the dead soldiers just sprinkled with chlorine.

My sister's acquaintance worked in the morgue. She said that there was a pile of military men in the morgue and a pile of their telephones. Those telephones rang all the time. She picked up one of the telephones and there one woman says, "Kolya, you don't need to bring anything more, we have everything: a car, and a TV".

That's how they brought everything from here to their homes in Western Ukraine. What people had been earning here for years they put in the car and take there. Another person on the contrary called her son and said, "Why don't you bring anything? The neighbour there had so much for his good service: a washing machine and this and that, but you did not send anything yet".

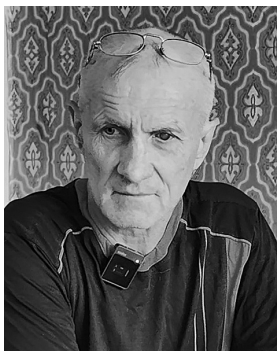
***Tatyana Aleksandrovna Kizilova
(67), resident of Avdeevka
(under Ukrainian control at the
time of the events described)***

The Ukrainian militaries were shooting at the city and at us. They all lived in the same house and fired from there. If we saw them coming, it meant that there would be shelling. They came, shot at us and left. But they were sneaky. They set up a cannon, came in, shot and left. They covered themselves shooting from our residences.



They knew the time when we were in our kitchen gardens and started shooting at that time.

The Ukrainian soldiers drank a lot, burgled and looted our houses.



Sergei, resident of the village of Novgorodskoye (was named New York under Ukrainian control at the time of the events described)

The Armed Forces of Ukraine looted everything they could get their hands on: hardware equipment, refrigerators, microwaves and all values. They sent them somehow, I don't know whether they sent it by post. Of course it was complete lawlessness.

Oleg Belousenko, resident of Avdeevka (under Ukrainian control at the time of the events described)

Ukrainian troops were mainly firing from the forest. They were located in the forest out of sight. From there they shelled Avdeevka. They probably had a task to cause more destructions and to blame it on Russia. I understood that they smashed the city so that citizens would leave and Ukrainian troops could loot freely.

For example, in our street all houses were trashed. The Ukrainian troops stole everything from household appliances to the gates. They were not shy to do it in the middle of the day.

***Valentina Mikhailovna
Trubnikova, resident of
Avdeevka (under Ukrainian
control at the time of the
described events)***



The Ukrainian Armed Forces were very brutal. All the garages were broken into and everything was taken. The “New Post” office was full of goods which was sent to Western Ukraine in huge quantity.

***Viktor Sverdlov, resident of the town of Avdeevka
(under Ukrainian control at the time of the described
events)***

Looting has been going on since the beginning of the war. As soon as the rotation was over the new Ukrainian military climbed into apartments and houses. Even the wrought iron gates in the old part of the town were taken down. Refrigerators and TV sets were brought to the “New Post” and sent to their homes. Whatever they liked, they took. The cars in the streets were stopped, the documents taken and the owners thrown out of the cars. Then the Ukrainians took the cars and left.

TARGETED SHELLING AND KILLING OF CIVILIANS BY THE UKRAINIAN ARMED FORCES FOR THE PURPOSES OF ANTI-RUSSIAN DISINFORMATION IN THE WESTERN MEDIA AND FORCED DEPORTATION OF CHILDREN FROM AREAS TEMPORARILY CONTROLLED BY UKRAINE

A significant number of witnesses confirm that many of the bloody shelling with civilians killed in the Russian-speaking areas of Donbass temporarily controlled by Ukraine on the part of the Kiev neo-Nazi regime were carried out by them solely for the purpose of securing footage by the Ukrainian or Western media to incriminate Russia. This data is consistent with numerous facts previously documented by the International Public Tribunal for the Crimes of Ukrainian Neo-Nazi (chaired by M.S. Grigoriev).

The Kiev neo-Nazi regime also actively used a form of terror against Russian-speaking citizens, such as forcing them to move out of these areas. The International Public Criminal Tribunal on Ukrainian Neo-Nazi Crimes recorded a number of testimonies of the Armed Forces of Ukraine targeting the homes of those who refused to move. Another form of terror was the constant threat to kidnap their children. The latter was also connected with the understanding of the Kiev regime that the majority of the Russian-speaking population in these temporarily

Ukrainian-controlled areas do not recognize it as legitimate and want to be part of Russia.

Natalia, resident of Kirov settlement (at the time of the described events was under control of Ukraine)



The Ukrainian Armed Forces shelled places where people were crowded together, for example, during the distribution of humanitarian aid. They were all peaceful residents. We all understood it very well. Then journalists arrived.

If there was press in the city, you had to expect shelling. As soon as there was shelling, the press and ambulance would arrive immediately, literally in a matter of minutes.

For example, humanitarian aid was handed out at the Dzerzhinsky Shakhter district. There was shelling. An ambulance and the press came at once. There was a boy wounded and a woman killed there. Then literally on that day they posted on the Internet how Russia shelled us. It was Ukraine, not Russia, that was shooting.

There was also shelling near my shop. There was so much shelling that we had to hide. Then we came out when it calmed down. Our people came and fixed the windows. They went to look where the shell was coming from. It was not from Russia. It came from Konstantinovka, from the other side. Not far from the house, where we lived in Sotsgorodok. It was the Armed Forces of Ukraine. They chose the houses they liked and evicted the owners.

One night a watchman worked. He came home from work in the morning and the Ukrainians were already in his home. They kicked him out and said, “Go, old man, while you are still alive”.

We saw how Russia treated us. When we arrived all burnt with no water and no food, the Russians gave us water and food. They risked themselves and brought us out. They had other missions, but they helped us. My daughter is insulin-dependent. The Russian soldiers brought us out first, because she was running out of insulin. They took their own risks.



Yuri, resident of Avdeevka (under Ukrainian control at the time of the events described)

Ukraine has been shelling Avdeevka for a long time. In 2022 Ukrainian troops drove up to a crossing near a 14-storey building, deployed a “Grad” system and started shooting. As a result, three persons were killed. This was the very first shelling. There were no Russian troops or the Donetsk People’s Republic — none of them were there yet.

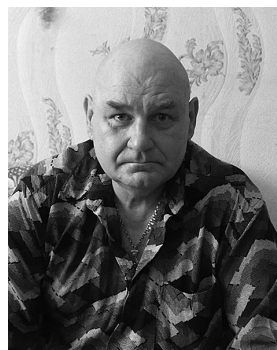
Once humanitarian aid was delivered, a lot of people gathered and food was distributed. Ukraine started using “Grads”. Projectiles flew next to us very close. We naturally started hiding. The shrapnel fell. Five minutes later foreign reporters came. They started filming, saying that Russian fighters fired again and all that. But it was Ukrainian fighters who were shooting. We had it all the time. When reporters would show up.

They shelled.

It was always like that: just when the lights were fixed, there was a shot and the lights were gone. Three seconds, and then the light is gone. We were timing it. From Donetsk it would take much longer to shell. The Ukrainians smashed everything.

They shelled Avdeevka in order to drive all the people out of the city, to make a fortress out of it.

***Igor Grigoryevich Prokopenko,
resident of Artemovsk (was
under Ukrainian control at the
time of the events described)***



The Ukrainian side was shooting, they were purposefully destroying houses and people.

I was in my house one day. A drone was flying over the house. A minute later, a Ukrainian shell hit the garage, and it caught fire with everything inside. A second missile flew into the house, and another one a few seconds later. My wife was wounded — a laceration of the left arm, a burst eardrum. I had shrapnel wounds in my legs, and my wife — left leg and left arm, head, ear.

One day we came to our neighbours and their house was blown up. I don't know when we passed through Mira Street, but we survived because a Ukrainian sniper shot at us three times, but did not hit us. My wife was severely wounded and lost consciousness when we were walking the 950 meters from our house to my mother-in-law's house.

We had those who were in favor of Ukraine, and they turned everyone in. The quartermistress was pro-Ukraine, and she turned in whoever was left, who had such views and where the children were. Basically, she was giving up all the information. She's been running these "White Angels". They'd take the kids. They pulled the child into the car. They said that they brought help for the child, they needed documents. The mum went to get the documents. The child was snatched from her hands and into the car. She cried and screamed, "What are you doing?" She said, "If you want to come with us, come with us. They all understood in their hearts that people here don't want Ukraine. And they destroyed it all.

The Armed Forces of Ukraine called us "zhduny" (those who waited for the Russian to come) because we were waiting for the "Russian world". They told me personally, "Why are you pulling this wood, you're all going to be killed anyway". They said, "You have only a few days to live, so you don't need to try so hard".

The Armed Forces of Ukraine fired at me. Once they fired five times. I went to get my phone from the charger. I was on my bicycle. I thought it would be faster to get through. I crossed the crossroads and at the road to Bakhmut I saw a white Ukrainian "Toyota" with black stripes. They stopped behind me. I looked back and wondered why they were standing there. They started shooting and fired five times. I fell down and they probably thought they had hit me. The Armed Forces of Ukraine lived in private houses there. They would walk down the street and just shoot at the houses. I saw it myself. They mostly fired from the automatic rifles.

Once I drove from the new market over the new bridge. A Ukrainian sniper shot at me. I heard the whistle very

clearly. I never rode a bicycle again in that place. A day later a “Volga” car drove by. It was shot and people died. The “Volga” car was completely civilian. There were pallets on the roof and in the trunk.

They were shooting from the Vodokanal. They had fighting points there. They stood there for months and fired from there. This is what I saw with my own eyes from my house.

If the press showed up, wait 5 or 7 minutes, and there would be shelling. Russia was not even around yet. Ukraine was shooting. There were cases when I drove passing by and saw the press cars parked nearby. In 3 or 5 minutes there was shelling of the area near where the press gathered. There was a lot of press: cars from France and other countries. They were filming everything.

The press also arrived at the House of Culture area. My wife and I came to collect humanitarian aid. My wife said, “The press is around, let’s get out of here!” We grabbed the humanitarian aid and ran away. Just three minutes passed and the shelling started. All neighbourhood was shelled from top to bottom. The House of Culture where the humanitarian aid was located was burning. The Ukrainian militaries killed people on purpose. There was an accumulation of people, and then after the shelling the press appeared again about 20 minutes after the shelling. Sometimes they turned up almost immediately.

There were five cases like this that I’ve witnessed. We saw one such case near our house. I was on my way home from work. The press was there. I arrived home and a few minutes later the shelling started in the neighbourhood. The press came out once the shelling was completed. The houses were burning. They drove to the city center and

stood there. Then they talked to someone on the radio and left.

There is a house across the street where the Armed Forces of Ukraine used to stay. There were so many syringes around that house that we were afraid to step on them. Maybe they threw them away there. They always fired from the tanks behind the house. My wife and I counted them: 30 shots, 20 shots. It was shooting towards Zabakhmutka. Everything was burning there after that. They were destroying the town, that's all.



***Anastasia Alexandrovna Zamora,
resident of Avdeevka (at the time
of the events described was under
Ukrainian control)***

After the beginning of the special operation, we all moved to a house in the old part of the town, where there was a basement. We set up and tidied up the basement and we all lived there, because very often at night there was shelling of the houses and the town.

Ukrainian troops were shooting at the town. When Russia was shooting, they tried to shoot at the military targets. A Ukrainian tank fired first at Donetsk and Yasinovataya, then it turned around and hit the town. They tried to make an impression that it was Russia that was purposefully shooting at civilians.

My family told me that the press came regularly. They spoke foreign and Ukrainian language. Even the ones spoke in Russian were also from Ukraine. When they arrived or

some important person was supposed to arrive, shelling started.

They never fired at their own people. If some Ukrainian cars were rushing along the road there was no firing or shelling.

***Dmitry Vyacheslavovich
Polozhentsev, resident of the
town of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of
the described events)***



We are located in the village of Khimik, Avdeevka, 1 Koroleva Street, in the basement located at the entrance. We were here almost for two years. Ukraine started shelling in order to force people leave the village. There was a mass shelling. A lot of people left at once. Our neighbour Zhenya from the first doorway was killed during the shelling. My friends died. The shelling was from the Ukrainian side. It was quite obvious. You could hear it. We have been living here for 10 years. We have learned a lot during this time. We heard a gunshot and then a missile coming just a few seconds later. When something more powerful was coming, the sound was quieter, but still audible. We counted in seconds. I think, that everybody who lives in frontline areas does it.

At one time mortar teams lived here on 5 Korolev Street. They fired shells at the people who walked with water tanks.

The wandering mortar travelled along the road from the side of the factory and up to the crossing. That was the

road where he drove and shelled in all directions. Well, the mortar's shelling was in the beginning. Later they fired the "Grads" and everything else.

My son sat at the table by the window. I grabbed him in my arms and hugged him like this. He was still about 11 years old.

My father took him out under "Grads" in 2014. He drove under shelling. Trees were falling. My son was crying.

Just after the Ukrainian shelling, the journalists arrived. Ukrainians were handing out humanitarian aid and at the same time there was shelling from mortars. Eleven people were wounded at the factory. It was the end of the working day. They waited for the bus, they knew that the bus was coming from the bus station, and that's where they put the "Grads". The Ukrainians were hitting the factory from this side and then wrote that the Russians shelled. They always write that it was Russians who shelled. They wrote: "The Russians are shelling Donetsk too, the Russians are shelling everything".

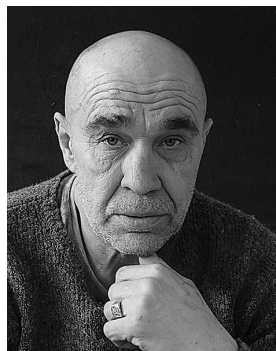


Yevgeniy D. Lantukh, resident of Avdeevka city (at the time of the events described was under Ukrainian control)

There were Ukrainian provocations. We stopped somewhere near Semaphore. Then a tank fired in our direction. Well, it was about 2 kilometres away. There was a gunshot, and immediately another incoming shell. They fired just with the purpose of provocation. And it was all captured on video.

There was incoming fire, and within in three minutes there were journalists. It was unlikely that with such a speed they would come from the city of Dmitrov or Krasnoarmeysk. You will not be able to get to the city of Avdeevka in three minutes.

***Yuri Valentinovich Burik,
resident of Avdeevka (at the
time of the events described was
under Ukrainian control)***



For example, when the OSCE came, I noticed that journalists came as well. When journalists came the shelling started on the following day. If there is shooting from the West, every old lady in our country hears it. We know what came in and what went out immediately. Of course, everyone understood that the shelling was from Ukraine.

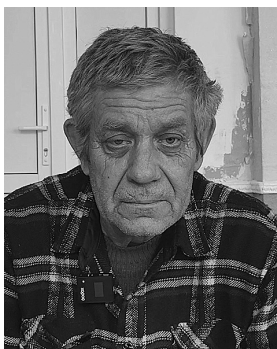
a Ukrainian tank drove in, shot at the plant, turned around, shot at Yasinovataya and at the power station In February. I saw that there was a hit there.

***Polina Alexandrovna Zamora,
resident of Avdeevka (at the
time of the described events was
under Ukrainian control)***



When the projectiles started flying around the city, I immediately thought that some journalist from

the Ukrainian government would arrive to show that the Donetsk people's Republic shells us, as they say. Once journalists from Ukraine came and said, "Well, you shoot somewhere here. We will photograph how you are being shelled here". I remember. My husband had to go home from work. By miracle he was not hit by a shell. He managed to pass, but the bus that was traveling behind him was damaged. Zelensky was supposed to arrive. On the eve of Zelensky's arrival, the Ukrainians were systematically shelling the city.



Viktor Sverdlov, resident of Avdeevka (at the time of the events described was under Ukrainian control)

As soon as their correspondents arrived and interviewed them, there would definitely be shelling. If there was a crowd or when the big bosses arrive, there would be shelling. Only the bosses were gone, there was shelling. Ukraine is a junta. I only call them a junta.

There were times when journalists came. They walked along the central street filming and interviewing. Immediately the shelling started with mortars. Or when the bosses of the Free Economic Zone would arrive. People started to gather. As soon as the bosses left, projectiles flew over the housekeeping sector. My son worked there and was under the rubble. Anyway, they shot up that Free Economic Zone. It was the Ukrainians who did it.

I was in the apartment in December. My head had just healed. Then I got hit again by shrapnel. There were splinters from the door. I was chopping wood and didn't hear when the shell arrived into the neighbouring apartment. I was swept into my apartment by a wave and hit the door with my head. I still have a bruised head. It does not heal. It was a Ukrainian shell.

***Alexey Viktorovich Yudin,
a resident of the town of
Avdeevka (at the time of the
described events was under
Ukrainian control)***



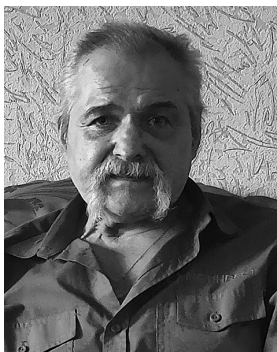
As soon as the shelling was over, Ukrainian and Western journalists appeared right away. In fact, in about fifteen or twenty minutes they were in Avdeevka. Where were they coming from then?

If journalists came to Avdeevka, people started preparing for some kind of heavy shelling.

When they came to my brother's house, they walked around the house, looked at everything, took pictures of the house. On the following day his house was shelled and the journalists came. One of them, a woman wearing trousers and half-military clothes, was walking around, talking into a microphone and recording it on a dictaphone.

The Western Ukrainians would perform accordingly. They shouted, "What are you doing here? Why aren't you fighting for Ukraine? Why are you waiting for the Russians? Are you Russian? Are you a spy here or what?"

They said, “If we leave, we’ll wipe Avdeevka off the face of the earth”.



Vladimir Vladimirovich Shubin (64), resident of Avdeevka (at the time of the events described was under Ukrainian control)

The Armed Forces of Ukraine could hit you on the head with a stick if somebody smiled the wrong way or said the wrong thing or started talking in Russian. One of them told me, “I’ve come here to kill you”. It was said to me personally.

I lived in the old part of the town on the other side. I went to meet a woman friend from work. One of my arms was bandaged. It was dark at night. Suddenly a Ukrainian guy with the machine gun turned up. He said, “Yeah, I came here to kill you”. I looked at him wondering whether he was stoned. A normal person could not say that.

There was a crater the Ukrainians shelled 20 meters away right here. Here was a house, but no roof. They said that they would not leave even the foundation here. They didn’t hide it. They said it openly. Any person will tell you they came here to raze the city to the ground. They considered us separatists.

The French television came at once. I lived at 15 Gagarin Street. I used to take water at 6 Korolev Street, where we had a boiler room. The French were filming. Journalists around usually meant we could expect presents in the way of shelling. Exactly as soon as they appeared, firing started and they started running around

taking interviews: how do Russians shell you here? How does the Donetsk People's Republic shell you? Well, we could see where it was all coming from. Well, we're not little kids, we're used to it here. We know what flies here, where and why, and what kind of weapons, and what caliber, and where it was going. People are not even afraid anymore. It's just that in ten years people have endured. Women and men alike.

One of Ukraine's new forms of terror against the Russian-speaking population was their forced displacement or deportation under the threat of child abduction or the destruction of their places of residence along with their inhabitants. The inhabitants of these territories were forced to hide their children from the Ukrainian authorities, and the children themselves had to hide for years. Such actions are in direct violation of paragraph 2, Article 8(2) of the UN Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples, adopted on 13 September 2007 by the UN General Assembly resolution № 61/295, "States shall provide effective mechanisms of prevention and remedy against any form of forced displacement which has the purpose or effect of violating or undermining any of their rights".

***Alexander Vasilyevich Brusilov,
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of
the described events)***

What did Ukraine do? They came, recorded interviews and said, "Let's leave". In a short while the



house was bombed and people were killed. And they say to others, “We told you to leave”.

It was the Ukrainians themselves who bombed it 100 percent. Ukraine did the destruction here.

Natalia, a resident of the Kirov settlement (at the time of the events described was under Ukrainian control)

The “White Angels” took the kids away. At first they threatened parents and advised them to leave. Then they took children away. I used to work in the “Jubilee” shopping centre. I had there was a customer who had her little girl taken away from her. They took her daughter away by force. The woman addressed everywhere she could. She went to Chinchik who was the Mayor of our town Dzerzhinsk and the Head of the Military and Civilian Administration. So Chinchik himself came and said, “I hate you, I’ll burn the whole city”. That’s what the Mayor said.

Anastasia Alexandrovna Zamora, resident of Avdeevka (at the time of the events described was under Ukrainian control)

At first they just went around and persuaded people: “Russia shelled you, maybe you will think about leaving”.

There was a couple with a child. They were persuaded to leave many times. They said, “No, we will stay here. This is our land and this is our home. Why should we go somewhere else on someone else’s territory?” Then a missile hit their house. Their child and grandmother were killed. The parents were taken to a hospital in Dnepropetrovsk

in a very serious condition. Then they were prosecuted for putting their child in danger.

Thank God we were spared that fate. I took my child away quietly. My husband's aunt came from work and asked: "Did the White Angels come to see you?"

Sergey Mikhailovich, resident of Dzerzhinsk (was called Toretsk at the time of the described events and was under Ukrainian control)

The Ukrainians evacuated us voluntarily and forcibly. If they came, especially to those families with children, they did not discuss it. The families had to pack and leave with them. If the families did not want to leave, the Ukrainians would drive off and give the coordinates to the military forces of Ukraine. Half an hour or an hour later a shell would hit that house.

Not far from our street a family refused to leave. They had two children, Ukrainians came and then left. An hour later a projectile hit their house. In short, the whole family were wounded. The children were about 10–12 years old.

I've heard of Ukrainian looting. They looted apartments and houses. They took everything they wanted.

We were waiting, as they say, for Russian troops. The Russians took us out. They said, "We will not leave you until we withdraw you from this dangerous place". When they led us, we ran from one bush to another, maybe 10–15 meters, and a Ukrainian "kamikaze" flew over. We fell under the bushes so that we would not move. The Russian soldiers were covering us with their bodies. One kamikaze exploded ten or fifteen meters away from me, and the Russian soldier covered me. They wore body

armor, and I was wearing the same clothes as now when I am sitting in front of you.



***Raisa Anatolievna Karimova,
resident of Avdeevka (which was
under control at the time of the
described events)***

The Ukrainians had the goal of destroying the city completely. They started shelling schools and kindergartens Purposefully. They shelled the stores so that people could not buy food. They wanted to destroy the infrastructure completely.

People lived in a bomb shelter in the ATB store. There were 30 people there. Our former Mayor Barabash arrived. They took people out by force. Buses came and people were driven out. People took their purses, documents and left.

One day we were standing right here in the driveway. It was 2022. The shells were falling, but we were standing near the entrance, as always, hiding. The shell flew into the cafe right here. The whistling was crazy. There were just three of us: me, my husband and a neighbour. They managed to get in, but I didn't. I had a concussion. I can't hear in one ear at all to this day. Everyone in our town knows who destroyed the city: the Ukrainian forces.

"White Angels" came here and children were taken out by force. Children were under 14 years old. They didn't even ask whether the parents wanted to leave or not. In the neighbouring house near us the family hid a boy for

a year. The Ukrainians tracked him down, picked him up and took him away. It was very upsetting and scary, because children were taken to an unknown destination. A minibus came. There were people with guns in it. It was all under threat. Nobody knew where the children were taken, maybe to orphanages, maybe to the Western Ukraine.

Ivan, resident of Dzerzhinsk (was called Toretsk under Ukrainian control at the time of the events described)

At the moment there are very few children in the city because the evacuation was forced. If parents refused to take their child out of the town, the child was taken without parents. The “White Angels” are known from the negative side. If you forcibly take children away from their parents, who would approve? They were taken somewhere, and the parents could not find where they were taken to, what place, what city. They couldn’t find out. There were rumors that the children were sold somewhere for adoption in Western countries — Europe and America.

***Irina Boleslavovna Kuznetsova,
resident of Avdeevka (at the
time of the events described was
under Ukrainian control)***

There was a woman on Parkhomenko Street. She had a little child. She was visited by the Ukrainian authorities more than once to force



her leave the town. She was visited by commission after commission that tried to persuade her to leave. But she didn't leave. She had an interview on the Internet where she said that she would not go anywhere from her house. After that interview her house was shelled.

It was better not to argue when the Ukrainians talked about shelling. If someone objected to them, their house was later shelled.



***Alena (17), resident of Avdeevka
(at the time of the events described
was under Ukrainian control)***

I was hiding from the Ukrainian Armed Forces for two years. In our house people made a little chamber with the help of cardboard boxes and clothes. For two years I stayed in that room all the time.



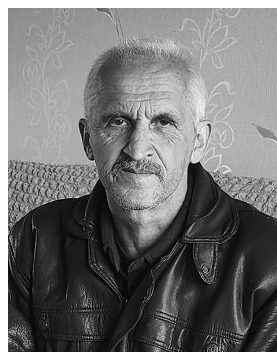
***Vika (22), resident of Avdeevka
(at the time of the described events
was under Ukrainian control)***

The Ukrainian military came and offered to evacuate us, especially families with children. We hid my sister's youngest child. Other families did the same. One boy was taken from our house. He was three years old. His parents also hid him. Then the Ukrainians found out about it and

forced him out. They said, “If you do not leave, we’ll issue summonses to mobilise men to the front. So they left.

We put pillows and a blanket over Alena so she couldn’t be seen at all. I studied for myself and for Alyona. At first, I went up to the fifth floor to use Internet. Then a missile flew in there. I had to run around the street to look for Internet. It was scary, but what could I do?

***Nikolay Alekseevich Gladkov,
resident of Avdeevka (at the
time of the events described was
under Ukrainian control)***



Children were taken out of Avdeevka. The Ukrainian authorities forced them. One grandmother and her grandson died on Parkhomenko Street. Before that Mayor Barabash came to them with the police. He told them to move out. She refused to leave. And then on that very night mines were established near them.

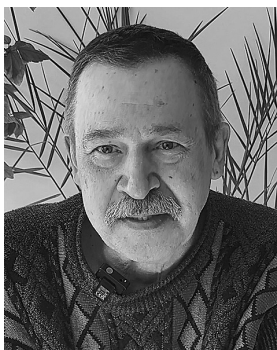
There was a strong fortified area here, so we prepared for the worst. Everyone was prepared that it would be tough. We wondered whether we’d survive or not. I got up on Saturday morning. We went through one battle. Then three men came out and went to the neighbours’ house. I also came out and said, “Guys, there is no one there”.

There was the Russian Assault Brigade there. They were polite and treated us well. When the Ukrainian Armed Forces came into the store, they used to say, “We came to kill you. Get ready. If we retreat, we will put a grenade in every yard”. They openly said that they came to kill us.



Andrey Lazarev, a resident of Novgorodskoye settlement (at the time of the events described it was under Ukrainian control)

In the village where we lived the Ukrainian authorities visited families and asked, “Have you any children? If you don’t leave with us, we’ll take them away”. It didn’t matter whether they talked to a mother or father. They took children away.



Igor Valentinovich Konstantinov, resident of Avdeevka (at the time of the described events was under control of Ukraine)

They forced parents to leave with their children. Many people hid their kids. They didn’t want to leave.



Irina Anatolievna Pelekh, resident of Avdeevka (at the time of the described events was under Ukrainian control)

My daughter and granddaughter were forced to leave by the Ukrainians. They went around the city asking where the children were. I personally know, that they fired

at bomb shelters, because I think, that they knew where children were. They fired deliberately to get people out and to scare them. The police came. They knew where many children were.

***Zinaida Petrovna Mitrika,
resident of Avdeevka city (at the
time of the events described was
under Ukrainian control)***



We were always in basements and went out only for shopping. Once there was an incident. A woman, Sveta, gave birth to a boy. Ukrainians came and wanted to take the baby out. Sveta said that she did not want to take the child out, he was too small.

Then after about three hours a missile came and blew up the whole house. Sveta's mother and the baby perished and Sveta was burned all over. Her husband was also wounded. They were taken somewhere in Lvov. People said that Sveta would be tried for not saving the child.

***Viktor Sverdlov, resident of Avdeevka (under Ukrainian
control at the time of the described events)***

Barabash was the Mayor of Avdeevka. He was there after the children were taken away. He wanted to get the children out. There was a family living here. They hid their child at 4 years old. There were many cases when children were taken away.

There was a case when a man was promised by volunteers to be evacuated. It turned out that they took him to a field, took his documents and threw him out of the bus and that was it. He ended up near Kiev. This was not an isolated case. There were many such cases in Avdeevka.

Some pensioners were taken to Cherkasy to a nursing home. 75% of their pensions were taken from them. They received just pennies.

***Yevgeniy D. Lantukh, resident of the town of Avdeevka
(under Ukrainian control at the time of the described
events)***

Children were taken away by the Ukrainian forces. It happened many times. There was such a case in the Khimik village. A woman had four or five children. The police arrived with volunteers and they convinced her to leave. They started talking to her in a polite way, but ended, as they say, differently. They beat this woman and took away her children by force. They took the children in a car for volunteers, and put the woman in a police car.



***Anastasia Karachentseva, resident
of Avdeevka (at the time of the
described events was under
Ukrainian control)***

One mother gave birth to a child. The Avdeevka authorities came to her and her husband and told them to leave, but they refused.

After that their house was shelled by an incendiary shell. The mother and father were in the yard near the well. The baby girl and her grandmother were in the house. They perished and the house was burned.

The missiles came from the Ukrainian side. You could see where they were taking off from — the “Tsarskaya Okhota” camping site near Avdeevka.

When we were bombarded with bullets everyone came and persuaded us to leave. After that they started firing small shells that would scare us. About five projectiles came to us, some of them hit the houses where people lived. People were wounded. It was impossible to get to the roof, because there were drones with cluster or conventional shells flying there.

Before the Russian forces liberated us the Ukrainian Armed Forces stood two streets away. From there you could see them shooting at the houses where people lived.

***Alexander Vladimirovich
Zamora, resident of Avdeevka
(at the time of the described
events was under Ukrainian
control)***



Children were taken away. There were announcements on the radio: we're looking for such and such. And then the “White Angels” interviewed all the people who lived in the street or worked in the store. A friend of mine used to work in a local store. She said, “Be careful, they asked who buys stuff for children”. Then they came and searched the houses and everything. If somebody didn't agree to leave, there was shelling at

night. There was a family there. After shelling there were dead and wounded people. I think that a child died. The Ukrainians blamed the parents for not taking their children out. After that they forcibly expelled everyone. If parents did not agree, they said, “We are taking the children out and you do as you wish”.



***Irina Vladimirovna Zamora,
resident of Avdeevka (at the time
of the described events was under
Ukrainian control)***

Ukrainians were taking children away. They were looking for my brother's grandson. He was four years old. They looked for a child at his mother's work, talked to her bosses and tried to pressure them asking, “Where are you? Why didn't you leave?”

We all were here and decided to keep the child here. The child was with us. We tried not to be seen: neither police, nor anybody who came to the house.



***Nikolai, resident of the village of
Novgorodskoye (used to be named
New York under Ukrainian control
at the time of the events described)***

I know many cases of children being taken away. The Ukrainian authorities came and suggested that

if mother of a child did not want to leave, they would take her child away from her. She did not want to leave and had to go to Konstantinovka to stay there with the baby, so they wouldn't take him away. They threatened to take the child away from his mother and pass him to the orphanage.

Natalia (62), resident of Dzerzhinsk (used to be named Toretzk under Ukrainian control at the time of the described events)

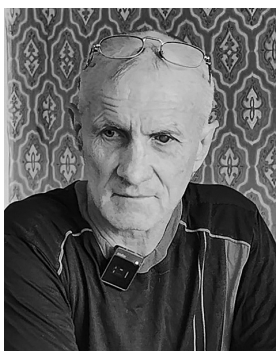
The Ukrainian military forced the children to leave. They came home and threatened them. The "White angels" said, "If you don't go voluntarily, we will take you away by force". Then they would bring an evacuation bus, let's say for a certain date; Monday or another day. They would say, "You all have to leave on this date". People were afraid and left. They were forced.

The Ukrainians razed the coal mine to the ground, battered houses, smashed the hospital. There is nothing in the town: no pharmacies, nothing. They created a life of mere survival for us.

Russian troops were still far away. However, everything came under Ukrainian shelling. Our house, where we used to live is gone now. The windows and the doors were broken, the roof was battered. We constantly repaired it. We lived in the war for 10 years.

Ukrainians came with a threat. In Artemovsk they shelled kitchen gardens and all streets. Then they did the same to us. They fired mortars at the kitchen gardens, the road and all the houses in a row. The people who got nervous, left. Those who didn't, covered their windows with boards and shields.

Why were the Ukrainians shelling? It was racial hatred. They just hate us. They hate us to the core. They beat us because we are Russians, because we stay here and don't want to go anywhere. They beat us in our houses and in our yards. They forced us to leave. But we didn't, we were resilient. We stayed until the last minute when the Russians came.



Sergei, resident of the village of Novgorodskoye (used to be named New York under Ukrainian control at the time of the events described)

The Ukrainian Armed Forces forcibly evacuated the children. Volunteers, as they called themselves, came to one woman with the police and took her to Ukraine. Under duress, I understand.



Roman Radzhevich Karimov, resident of Avdeevka (under Ukrainian control at the time of the events described)

There were many cases when children were taken out. A mini-bus arrives with a sticker "White Angel police".

It's the police. They came, went into the basements and looked for children. They looked hard. If they found them, they took them away from their

parents by force. They grabbed the children and their parents pulled them back. There were many cases.

They came to our neighbours next door. I saw children being taken away. Parents were told: either one parent goes with the child, or we take the child away without a parent if you don't want to go.

***Irina Mikhailovna
Beloborodova, resident of
Avdeevka (under Ukrainian
control at the time of the events
described)***



There was a woman there. She had a baby. She was told to leave by the police officer and Mayor. His surname was Barabash,

I called him Barmaley. She said, "I'm not going anywhere". They left and then shelled her house. The child and her mother perished. That woman's name was Sveta. She thought that they were deliberately shelled. When she left, they didn't treat her in the hospital in Lvov. They said that they would treat her only if she spoke Ukrainian.

**INDISCRIMINATE SHELLING,
DELIBERATE DESTRUCTION OF
HOUSES WITH PEACEFUL RUSSIAN-
SPEAKING CITIZENS IN THE TERRITORY
TEMPORARILY CONTROLLED
BY UKRAINE**

The Geneva Conventions and their Protocols explicitly prohibit collective punishment, killing and acts of terrorism against civilians, both in the context of international conflicts and non-international armed conflicts.

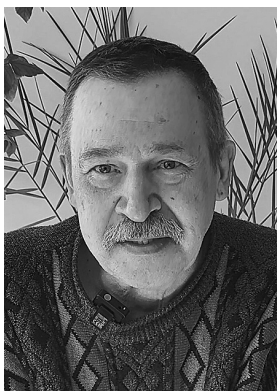
Geneva Convention IV defines the need to provide protection to civilians. To this end, “attacks on life and physical integrity, in particular all forms of murder, shall be prohibited at all times and in all places”. Article 147 IV of the Geneva Convention also states that premeditated murder constitutes a grave breach of the Convention.

According to Additional Protocol II to the Geneva Conventions of August 12, 1949, relating to the Protection of Victims of Non-International Armed Conflicts, of June 8, 1977, “attacks on the life, health, physical and mental well-being of persons, in particular murder, collective punishment, acts of terrorism, are and shall remain prohibited at any time and in any place”. For example, Article 51, Protection of Civilians, states, “The civilian population as such, as well as individual civilians, shall not be the object of attack”.

In respect of all persons, not taking a non-medical part or who have ceased to take part in hostilities”, Article 13 of the agreement also states that “the civilian population as well as individual civilians shall not be the object of attack”.

Those interviewed by the International Public Tribunal on the Crimes of Ukrainian Neo-Nazi (chaired by M.S. Grigoriev) testify irrefutably that the Ukrainian Armed Forces have consistently committed gross violations of the Geneva Conventions and their Additional Protocols by indiscriminately shelling Russian-speaking settlements and towns on the territory under their temporary control. It was obvious to the local population that this kind of shelling was a form of prohibited collective punishment and was also aimed at terrorizing the local Russian-speaking population. One of the victims mentions that the organization of this kind of terror was called by the Armed Forces of Ukraine “screw the locals”.

One witness also cites the involvement of French military personnel or mercenaries in shelling civilians with French-made tanks. In a number of cases, victims speak of deliberate Ukrainian attacks on specific civilian homes or civilian infrastructure. For example, witnesses say that houses with Russian-speaking residents who refused evacuate or said they did not support the Kiev regime were deliberately destroyed. Victims also reported deliberate destruction of civilian homes during the escape of the Ukrainian military.



***Igor Valentinovich Konstantinov,
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of the
described events)***

The Ukrainians deliberately shelled us so that people would leave. When they fired, we could hear where it was coming from. When a shot was fired, it was clear that it was fired at close range.

When our market was still working, people who were there said that the Ukrainian military came. They walked around the market and left. Five to ten minutes later the “Grads” arrived. A lot of people were killed and wounded. It was back in 2022. The Ukrainian troops also deliberately smashed all the stores.



***Natalia, resident of Kirov settlement
(at the time of the described events
was under Ukrainian control)***

The Ukrainian troops shelled us, you know, like according to the time-table, district by district. We knew which neighbourhood would be next. When, for example, they shelled the center of the city, that meant the next would be Zabalka, then there would be Kirov, then there would be another suburb. We already knew.

I was going to work. It was early morning. I went to the bus stop with my daughter. There was a kind of a ground

near the School №10. A bus came and the Ukrainian forces started shooting at it. We hid. Then they drove to the Solnechnoye and shot there. Then they went to the School №10. A mortar was firing.

We had Ukrainian tanks driving down the street. They fired at the ground first, and then turned their muzzles and fired at the houses. The tanks could shoot wherever they wanted.

There was a sauna in the alley and a field opposite the sauna. I was walking from work late at night and saw with my own eyes that a tank fired at the house and civilians. It drove, turned where it wanted and fired.

On another day I was also running home from work late at night. Closer to the fence there was an automatic gunshot at me, but it hit the lamp posts.

***Alexander Alexandrovych
Fedorenko, resident of Vasilievka
(Zaporozhsky Region under
Ukrainian control at the time of
the described events)***



I personally witnessed the Ukrainian shelling. When me and my family were in the basement, we were completely out of food and diapers for the child. I ran to the point where they were giving out humanitarian aid. After I received the humanitarian aid and started heading back to my home where the shelter was, the Ukrainian side started shelling residential houses.

At that moment I began to realize that the shells were exploding in the area where my house was. I started running

very fast. For me the worst thing was to come home and see a big crater there. They were shooting uncontrollably at the houses where people were hiding. They wanted to destroy them completely.

It was in 2022, about a month and a half after we had already been completely liberated. The Ukrainian Armed Forces were shelling the city uncontrollably.

Another time I came home and was about to go to bed, when I saw a sharp flash from the window. Before that there were three muffled gunshots. I mentally prepared myself that there would be shelling. Then there was a sudden flash just like daylight. I mean, that the house was completely dark and at one moment there was a flash, and then there was an incredibly monstrous explosion. You know like in a horror film. The TV went off completely and everywhere was a blackout. My first thought was, “Well, is that it?” I am honest. Then I heard the voice of my neighbour, who had his roof blown off. He was swearing using foul language, of course. Then I thought: “We are all alive”. In front of the house about ten meters away fire from a HURRICANE MLRS exploded near the tree. The tree burnt completely and blew into the house and tore out all the window frames and the whole roof like a piece of paper. The roof was completely destroyed. My car was smashed. My house was smashed. My neighbours’ houses were smashed too. Their roof was fully shattered.

Ivan, resident of Dzerzhinsk (used to be named Toretsk under Ukrainian control at the time of the described events)

In mid-summer 2022 the Ukrainian authorities announced an evacuation. The residents did not want to go

anywhere voluntarily. The Ukrainian authorities could not force them, so the city was shelled to encourage the residents. There was an attack in the area of the Central City Hospital. There were two bus stops opposite each other. And it was between them that either a mine or a shell landed. Eight people were killed. Everyone heard the direction where it came from perfectly well. It came from Ukrainian Kostyantynivka, from that side. Everyone in the neighbourhood knew exactly who did it. It is difficult to fool the locals. Ukrainophiles denied it, although the direction of the blow was obvious.

The school and kindergarten districts were shelled by the Ukrainian forces.

There were Ukrainian dugouts near the Seversky Donetsk-Donbass canal. When there was a gun battle there, we could see that Ukrainian military were there. At certain moments the Ukrainian positions started shelling the area of the dugouts. We were bewildered and wondered: are there really Russian troops there? Then it became clear to us that they were just being pushed to further actions by other Ukrainian fighters. They were forced to fight.

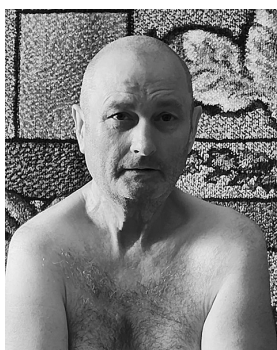
***Antonina Proskuryakova (68),
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of
the described events)***

On 3 July 2022 a shell entered our building. It hit the roof and broke the walls. Here was our hallway and the walls of the corridor. Here was the front door.



It was fired from where Ukrainians stood. We didn't know what they were hitting us with. They wanted to blame the Donetsk People's Republic, that it was them who fired.

After the shelling we jumped out. Thank God everyone was alive. We ran to the basement. A minute later a drone appeared in our yard and almost looked into the basement. It hung in the yard watching. What was it? Why did it fly in our yard? Maybe we spent much time in the kitchen garden and it annoyed the Ukrainian forces? I don't know.



***Boris Ivanovich Potapov,
resident of Dzerzhinsk (used
to be named Toretsk under
Ukrainian control at the time of
the events described)***

The Armed Forces of Ukraine treated us very badly. They shot at whatever they could including us. They burned down our houses and apartments. They shelled the city. They shelled us first and then the Russian side. They hit our cities first. They hit civilians.

My house and apartment were damaged. Ukrainians were shooting and dropping explosives from drones. They were setting fire to the houses next to ours. The first time only a wall was broken in my apartment. The second time they dropped an incendiary bomb on us.

One civilian guy was riding his bicycle from Mirny. He lived there with his mother. He was killed by shrapnel.

Shrapnel shattered his right knee and his groin. He died. It was a Ukrainian projectile. The shrapnel flew in different directions tangentially. I saw that man was already dead and his bicycle was lying next to him. His mother came up and started picking him up, but he was already dead. He bled to death. His face was black. He lay there on the tarmac for hours. The projectile was dropped by the Ukrainian drone.

***Irina, resident of Avdeevka
(at the time of the
described events was under
Ukrainian control)***



On 9 December 2022 a “Grad” missile came from the Ukrainian side. They fired them at us all the time. They pelted us with those “Grads”. I was wounded by six pieces of shrapnel just near my apartment entrance: 3 heavy pieces in the leg. They shattered my leg. I was saved, thank God. I am still on crutches.

Well, we tried not to communicate with them at all. The territorial defence person was such a cad. They show in the film about the Great Patriotic War how the police behaved. So it was something similar. They scolded and frightened us. They said, “We will take you away now”.

The Ukrainians shelled us regularly. For them we have not been “theirs” in Ukraine at all since 2014. There was a referendum to make Donetsk a separate republic.

We went to get some water. We crawled through garages, because they were shelled. There was a mortar located at the garages. The Ukrainian military were shooting towards Yasinovataya. In a while we crawled back with water. They turned that mortar around and laughed. I don't know, maybe they were drunk. At that time they were firing towards the Khimick neighbourhood. They shot here and there, shelled the market and burned it. A lot of people perished there.

There was one idiot here, his name was Barabash. He was a kind of a Mayor, a member of the Civil and Military Administration. He used to come here and say, "What can I do to you so that you can get out of here as soon as possible?"



***Ukrainian prisoner of war
Konstantin Razumov (Mariupol was
under Ukrainian control at the time
of the events described)***

I participated in the operation in Donbass on mobilization from 2015 to 2016 and from 2019 to 2021 on contract.

The Donetsk People's Republic troops were twenty kilometres away from Mariupol. They were firing 82 mm mines with a range of up to four kilometres at the city. The Ukrainian troops were located not far away in the building of the bank. Before my eyes a shell came into the courtyard. A woman was killed with an 82 mm shell from that bank. People cooked outside and four shells hit them.

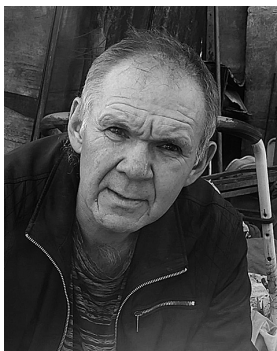
This was a provocation so that people would think that these were Russian troops. Russian troops had not yet entered the city at that time.

I also saw that Ukrainian tanks fired directly at nine-storey buildings. The tanks were at the intersection of the Lenin Street, which was renamed Mir Street. Whoever tried to move out, they shot at them. They shot at civilian cars. I saw cars wrecked. There were both “Zhiguli” and foreign cars. The Armed Forces of Ukraine did not let them drive out. People said that there were Ukrainian snipers who shot at pedestrians.

***Roman Radzhevich Karimov,
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of
the events described)***

Ukrainian tanks and “Grads” often fired at the city. It was only possible to shoot at close range. They wanted to get rid of civilians so that they could move around more easily, hide weapons behind houses so that we wouldn’t see them and wouldn’t complain. There were cases when people complained, but everything remained as it was. Those who complained were intimidated. The Ukrainian authorities would come to their homes and carry out checks, and checked their phones. The Head of the Military Administration Barabash used to say that those who stayed in the town were separatists. That’s why those who were left, were shot at all the time.





***Andrey Vladimirovich Mikitan,
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of the
events described)***

There was gunfire in Avdeevka. We were shot at point-blank range by Ukrainian tanks from the neighbouring street. Citizens were shelled. Peaceful buildings were destroyed.



***Yevgeniy D. Lantukh, resident of
Avdeevka (under Ukrainian control
at the time of the events described)***

I was wounded. It was on 13 February 2024. There was a heavy shelling, very heavy. I was riding a bicycle. I stopped and ran into an abandoned house. It so happened that two “Grad” shells hit the house.

A house slab pierced my head, my eye was hit by a house structure fitting and the bridge of my nose was pierced. I survived three operations in Lugansk. Thank you very much to the doctors. I was in two hospitals. There were very serious operations. They made a skull trepanation, put an iron plate into my head and removed part of my brain. They predicted that after such an operation one might become just a vegetable. Well, thank God for giving me another chance to live. Thank you so much to the doctors of Lugansk. Thank you very much to the guys who carried me out on a tarpaulin, and gave me the first medical aid

on my head. In terms of the eye, it so happens that I am now disabled for life. Regarding my right eye, I have zero vision and there is a black hole there. Regarding my left eye, the doctors' prognosis is that by mid-July I should be able to see not the colours themselves, but at least black and white.

Thank guys for saving lives and not only to me, but other people like me, who stayed in basements with pneumonia and who had shrapnel wounds. I have a lot of acquaintances who suffered like me. They were brought here to Yasinovataya, they are now lying in hospital.

***Georgy Yurievich Nekrasov,
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of
the events described)***

The Ukrainian Armed Forces were firing at the city. There were French six-wheeled tanks here in Avdeevka. The colour of one was black. The other one was dark green, a little bit like camouflage. They were of two types. One had a turret that was a little bit small, it had some kind of a box at the back. The cannon was not very long, and it had a flame thrower. The second one was something like our T-80 tank with active protection. It was also six-wheeled. They stood under the tree across the road, a big thick poplar. There was a tank operator standing near the tank. He held a big black tablet. The French speech could be clearly heard. The crews were French.



He stopped further away from the tank so that he couldn't hear the sound of the tank when it fired. The sound of the firing tank probably disturbed him. He had a microphone on his left side and he was looking into a tablet, a big black tablet. He gave some commands in French.

They stood there, fired up to 10 shots and changed positions. They immediately left and drove to the old part of the city. Then you could hear shots and I understood, that they were already on the Nekrasov Street. It was right on the railway tracks. The tanks fired at the city from there. They also fired from the Tuberculosis Department (we have a Tuberculosis Department in the old part of the city.) They fired from there.



***Alexander, resident of Avdeevka
(under Ukrainian control at the time
of the events described)***

In early 2015 when the Ukrainian Armed Forces were near the “Tsarskaya Okhota” district, they turned the barrel of the tank and fired at the “Magadan” store near the road. When they were leaving, they ruined everything in general. Ukrainian soldiers said that if they left Avdeevka, they would wipe it off the face of the earth. I was not the only person who heard that they would destroy Avdeevka. That’s what they did.

At night the Ukrainian military drove “Gazelle” trucks to the houses and looted. They loaded trucks with furniture, home appliances and technical equipment.

***Larisa Mykolaivna Lipko,
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of
the events described)***



We had a woman evacuated to Ukraine with a six-year-old child and a nineteen-year-old daughter. They were evacuated by Ukrainian authorities. That woman and her mother called each other on the phone when there was still a telephone connection. That woman lived there for two days. Then the people who gave her accommodation told her to leave and look for another place. That woman was left without a place to live, did not have a job and had two children depending on her. I think, they went to Odessa or somewhere else.

Recruiters showed me pictures of how beautiful it was to live in that commune. They showed separate flats, but I said? “Well, do not bullshit me”. All the people said that I should not have spoken to them like this. I said, “If they told the truth, a woman would not have been kicked out after two days. She was told to look for a job, but what could she live on?” I said, “I have no pension to pay for your flat. This is my homeland here”. They said, “All Ukraine is your homeland”. They still continued to show those beautiful pictures.

I told my daughter, “I will not leave here”. I had an apartment. After all I had worked at the factory for 42 years. It burned down. I had a terrible shock. I cried for three days. Then, when seventeen people burned down in the ATB supermarket, I thought, “Well, the apartment is not so important when the people burned down”.



Irina Anatolievna Pelekh, resident of Avdeevka (under Ukrainian control at the time of the events described)

We had a market. There were two points where they brought food. As soon as the sellers brought products there, there was a queue. The shelling was exactly when there was a delivery and when the people stood in the queue.

They also shelled the place where people were charging their phones. They did it so that people would move out.



Anastasia Alexandrovna Zamora, resident of Avdeevka (under Ukrainian control at the time of the events described)

They were shooting from the old part of Avdeevka at the new part — at Khimik. People wrote on the gate “People live here”, and Ukrainian shells came flying at them. Since Russia was still far away from us the front line had not yet moved. Ukraine was systematically trying to smash the city. Ukrainian troops were moving out into the factory. From there they hit us with tanks. They drove out to the forest, turned around and fired from there. We heard it all. It was like 2014. We knew roughly where they were coming from. Some Ukrainian weapons were located nearby. They shot from there.

I think it was in 2022. A Ukrainian tank was firing from the crossing straight at the street in Avdeevka. We lived on Lenin Street. It has been renamed Sobornaya Street. The crossing was there. The tank stood there, turned around and fired at the houses. That's why we didn't have gas.

They don't want our people, they just want our territory. They did not say that they did not need us, that they needed just the territory, but the Head of Avdeevka made such conclusions on the radio that there were only drug addicts, drinkers and alcoholics left in the town, and so on. In fact, they needed the territory to launch their military operations and to wipe us off the face of the earth. They said in early 2022 that if we left the city, they would leave no stone unturned, they would wipe the city off the face of the earth.

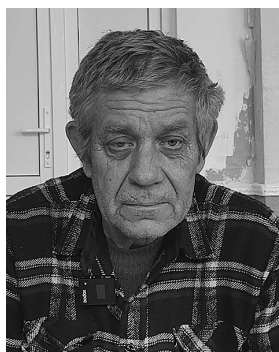
***Natalia Mikhailovna Voronina,
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of
the events described)***

Ukrainian Armed Forces ruined my apartment. We lived in a one-room apartment on the ground floor. We had windows and doors blown out. We fixed the windows as best we could and covered the doors with blankets. There are no doors under the blankets. That's how we live. We put a stove on and carry on living here. The Ukrainian forces fired from the tank. They turned around at Nekrasov Street where



Avdeevka begins, and fired from there exactly at us. They were smashing houses. They videotaped it and said to us, “This is just the beginning”. I heard them laughing in our faces.

When we were in the town, they couldn’t sneak around wherever they wanted. They took everything: dishes, furniture, washing machines, refrigerators and furniture — everything.



Viktor Sverdlov, resident of Avdeevka (under Ukrainian control at the time of the events described)

From 2014 when it all started and when Ukrainian soldiers came in, there was such a brutal attitude. They called us Separatists, Colorado beetles, worms and other.

I was wounded later in 2015. I went to the well, knelt down and looked inside the well. I did not hear when the shell came. Literally 50 metres away from me the shell fell. It tore the side of my body and my arm. Two fragments entered my body, but did not reach my heart. I was taken to the hospital at half past eight and underwent an operation.

The Nazi were shooting from the mortar. I went to the City Council. They said, “Write a statement”. I said, “On whom?” “We’ll open a criminal case against the Donetsk People’s Republic”. I said, “What does the Donetsk People’s Republic have to do with it? They couldn’t have fired such a shell”. So, in short, they hushed it all up, and I didn’t turn to anyone else about the injury.

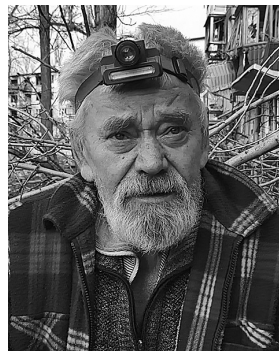
It was 2023. The first shell fell about 10–15 metres from my house. We lived on the first floor. The explosion tore everything up. My son and I went to the basement and spent the night there. In the morning my son came out, then returned and said, “Well, go and look”. I went out. The corner of the house had collapsed. The man who lived on the third floor above us did not go to the basement. It hit him and he was trapped down there. Then the fire started and half the house burned down. He must have burned there in the fire.

It was the Ukrainians who fired. They shelled the city. They came with a mortar and started firing ten pieces at a time. They shot their own people.

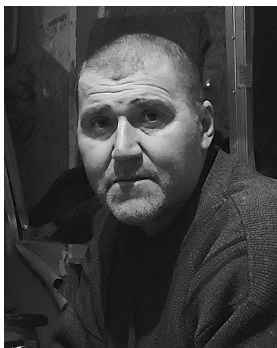
***Aleksander D. Glushko, resident
of Avdeevka (under Ukrainian
control at the time of the events
described)***

We used to recycle rubber-technical products and secure a good production of pyrolysis gas, fuels and lubricants. During 2015 we lost it all: machinery, equipment, and so on and so forth. When we appealed to the civilian administration, they said, “It is the Ukrainian Armed Forces. They need machines and equipment”.

The Ukrainians took away everything. They made a moonscape out of our town. The Head of the so-called Civil-Military Administration tried to get everyone out of the city. Our position was clearly unambiguous that we would not move. And what do you think they called



us? Zhduny (those who waited for the Russian to come). It was the Head of the Ukrainian Administration who spoke about the people he should have taken care of. The Ukrainians were purposefully destroying the city's infrastructure.



Leonid, resident of Avdeevka (under Ukrainian control at the time of the events described)

The Ukrainian military drove the car and pretended as if they were shooting like the Germans shown in the movies: ta-ta-ta...

One night, when it was already dark, I came out for a smoke. It was 2015. A car stopped suddenly and three men in balaclavas came out. One of them put his automatic rifle in my mouth and knocked out my front teeth right away. They were drunk, then they got in the car and drove off.

Ukrainian soldiers would say often, “If you don’t leave, we will throw grenades right into the basement right with the people. What else can we do, if you don’t want to leave?” If people gathered somewhere, the Ukrainian military started shelling.

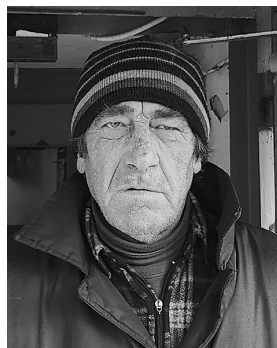
We used to have a well, so we fetched water. A Ukrainian armored personal carrier drove to the end of the field, turned around and started shooting at the market. It was probably in 2016. They also saw where people were charging their phones and other devices and fired there. When a car passed by, I said, “They will start shooting now”. In five minutes they started shoot-

ing mortars. You could hear it whistling. I was crossing the road heard that everything around was falling under projectiles. Ukrainian “hailstone” fell right into the intersection. There was a man standing there. His leg was blown off and he bled to death.

Once there was humanitarian aid distribution. I didn’t go, but a friend of mine went and came back crippled. The projectile hit a building and he was hit by shrapnel from bricks. It hit him right in the knee, he could barely walk.

When you came in, you could see the doors were wrenched open. One flew off and fell straight down. My back is bad. I couldn’t get up for three days. Now I can only go out, saw wood, but I can’t lift anything and it’s hard to bend. The Ukrainian army was shooting. They said that this was just the beginning, and I heard it.

***Vladimir Nikolayevich
Gorepekin, resident of Avdeevka
(under Ukrainian control at the
time of the events described)***



I personally saw the Ukrainians shelling us. They were hitting from the house 15 on Vorobyovka in the direction of the village with a 82 mm mortar. They set up the mortar, fired it, covered it with a tent and drove off. I saw it. I also saw three mortars standing on the garages here, one was facing Donetsk, the second one was facing the settlement and the third one was facing another part of the town. The Ukrainian soldier fired three shells at the old part of the

city. I saw it, but they didn't care. They threw a couple of mines, and then fired here at the settlement.

They simply wanted to intimidate us. They organized the evacuation of Ukrainian citizens. They began to remove them and started shelling. People ran away. A firefighter from the Emergency team perished.

I had an apartment here and now it has disappeared. A shell came in and now there is a hole here. It was a Ukrainian shell. There were about eight shells nearby. Also there were mines and "Grads". One of them flew by and exploded under a tree.



***Raisa Anatolievna Karimova,
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of the
events described)***

The Ukrainians smashed the whole town. The whole town was burnt down. We don't have even one undestroyed house, not even one. They destroyed everything purposefully, you know, just like this; for example, today they burned down Mendelev Street, tomorrow they bombed Korolev Street, then the Ninth Quarter, then the Yubiley Quarter. They did it by squares.

We suffered. We live here. My son was born here in this house. I myself was born in Donetsk. I had been working at "Tochmash" for 25 years. In 2014, when the road was already closed, I could not go to work from here. We stayed here. I was with my family and somehow everything was bad. The lights and water were completely cut off. The

Donetsk filtration plant stopped working. It was Ukraine that destroyed it. Everyone in the city knows about it. Then gas was cut off.

***Dmitry Vyacheslavovich
Polozhentsev, resident of
Avdeevka (under Ukrainian
control at the time of the events
described)***



Ukrainian shelling has been practically incessant since 2022. The first shelling took place in April and since April it has been going on all the time. The whole year it was every day 100%. It continued every day in different districts; sometimes in our neighbourhood, other times further away. They hit at point-blank range. At that moment we knew where approximately the Ukrainians were, and shelling came from there. It was permanent fear.

We communicated with people. While we were still able to move around the city, I used to drive to get water and talked to people. They said, “Yesterday Ukrainian military were shooting from our district at you”. The day after tomorrow I would tell them, “Today they shot at you from our district”. They practically were located everywhere at a distance of 2–3 kilometres maximum.

Also people confirmed it. In Avdeevka there were old and new parts of the town. My neighbour who came here because he was checking his flat, said, “Here comes out a Self-propelled Artillery Unit, which shoots in all directions. Just shoots stupidly all over the city: here, there, at

the old part, everywhere". It was normal for them. No one could understand whether it was entertainment or tactics. Some people thought that it was, of course, the Russians who were shelling. There were people who did not leave yet. I said, "Wait, what if I hear a shot", and immediately there was a response. I don't even have time to lay down or bend. It came from Yasinovataya. It is 10 kilometres in a straight line.

Ukrainian troops were marauding. If they needed a car, they took it and drove off. They told one person to go home, otherwise they would have to bury him somewhere.



***Igor Vladimirovich Stegdienko,
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of the
events described)***

Everyone here knows how mortars fire. A mine flies over the head and explodes in 2—4 seconds. Basically, I hear a gunshot and literally right away there's an explosion. Mines were exploding everywhere. There are craters all around.

My apartment was shelled three times. I talked to someone I know in 13 Molodezhnaya. His house was shelled and an elderly woman was killed. I saw it from afar. I called an acquaintance of mine. A residential house was shelled. — And who fired? I said, "Ukraine fired the mortar". It was two and a half or three kilometres away. The Ukrainian mortar fired at the town.

***Aleksander Ivanovich Pukhly,
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of
the events described)***



On 11 August 2022 there was a mortar shelling until one o'clock in the afternoon. I was in the garage and decided to move to the cellar. I had got about five meters into the cellar when the tank shot.

In a split second there was an explosion. It was right in front of my eyes. A shield from the window fell and covered me. I came to my senses and noticed that there was something warm on my legs. I crawled out from under the shield and managed to climb the wall to the neighbour's house. We had a wicket door there. The neighbour and his wife had already rushed out and banded my legs with rubber bands. Right away I had my car in his garage. He took me to the hospital. Fourteen pieces of shrapnel were pulled from both my legs. The membrane in my ear burst. I cannot see 50% with my eye. I also had multiple fragments on my left side of the body. They are small. In the hospital they did not even pull them out.

In the beginning the Ukrainian authorities used to come and offer to evacuate. I told them that I couldn't see myself living in that part of the country. A day passed and shelling started.

I was not the only one. There were a lot of people like me. Families were hit by mortars. We had relatives living in my yard: a wife, a child and someone else — three people. Two of them were killed and one was wounded. They were

also offered to evacuate at first, and on the following day a mortar hit them.

Who shelled us with the “Grad” in 2014? Peski neighbourhood and Opytnoye village were already occupied by Ukraine. It was definitely “Grads” for sure. There were also holes in the houses punctured with cannons. Apart from Ukraine, no one could do it. Even our children know it.



Yuri Vladimirovich Sereda, resident of Avdeevka (under Ukrainian control at the time of the events described)

The shelling came at my friend's house. He and somebody else went to see what was going on. They were taken away by the Ukrainian military, who were retreating. I don't know under what pretext they were taken away. We called him in a friendly way Santik. People said that both of them were killed.



Lyudmila Anatolievna Khlistun, resident of Avdeevka (under Ukrainian control at the time of the described events)

Ukrainian soldiers called out men, interrogated and beat them. Some of them were taken away, some were released.

When the war started the Ukrainian Armed Forces shelled us. They were definitely Ukrainian troops, because shelling was from the side of the plant where Ukrainian troops were located. There was shelling from the “Kok-sokhim” plant. Ukrainian emergency workers arrived and silently showed the direction from where the shelling came. They knew it perfectly well.

Ukrainian forces shelled people to get them to leave. We had people who were used to the war, they were not going to go anywhere. They were used to being here for eight years under shelling, so they stayed. They weren’t going anywhere. How to remove people? Only by shelling and destroying the houses. When there was nowhere to live, people were forced to leave. It was all about survival: getting water, hiding in basements. The water was cut off even before the military operation started. So it was a struggle. Especially last winter. The military operations were very intensified, so shelling was from all sides. My house was destroyed in winter. Before that it was battered.

***Valentina Dmitrievna Tarasova
(68), resident of Avdeevka (at the
time of the events described was
under Ukrainian control)***

I travelled by train from Kiev, where I saw my daughter off. In my compartment there was a girl, a young military man and me.

The military guy was from Western Ukraine. He just had his son born. I said, “God forbid that you don’t end up in Avdeevka. He asked why. I said



that it was a meat grinder. I said, “Don’t you know what your Armed Forces are doing there now? Do you realize what you are doing? Why do you do it?” He looked at me like that and said, “Are you saying that the roadblocks are unnecessary?” I said, “Do you know that Ukrainian forces strip workers at the factory down to their underwear and socks? Is that normal? They’re on their way to work. It’s winter”. He looked at me like that and said, “How do you know?” I said, “I live there. There was a five-story building. It was shelled twice. He said to me, “It was from the Donetsk People’s Republic”. I said, “If shells fly like G-shape, then I am blond. He looked at me and said, “They do not shell, they are just positioned there”. I said, “We know who’s shooting and where they’re shooting from”. We knew all these points where they were shooting at us from. The Ukrainians fired at the city. The first mine which came to my house was from the Ukrainian Armed Forces. It landed at 12 o’clock at night. We rushed to the neighbour’s basement. My feet were all in blood. I slept in the front room. One window was covered with pillows, but another one wasn’t. It was taped up with paper. Everything was taped up. A land mine came in and everything was blown up. There was glass everywhere.

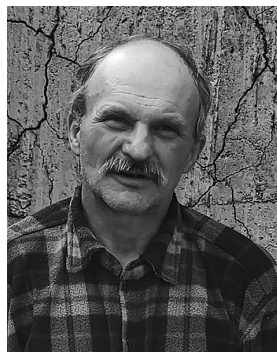
Why was not it impossible to make a corridor and get people out of there? You see, people don’t want to go to Ukraine. Do something about it. The Ukrainians didn’t give us a corridor to leave the town. They did not let anyone out.

Who’s bombing? A tank came out, kicked the shit out of us, pardon my uncultured expression. Ukrainian tanks pretended that they were from the Donetsk republic. However, people are not stupid. They saw and knew eve-

rything. When Ukrainian authorities forced us to leave, they said that they would throw us out.

A child and a grandmother were killed here. The child's parents are now in Rodinsky village. They had a late child, a girl. The town authorities forced them to leave, but the mother said, "I'm not going, I have nowhere to go". Two days later by the order of this f*** Barabash (Mayor of Avdeevka), this bastard, the landmine came. The child and the grandmother were killed and the mother was badly burnt. She was in the hospital in Dimitrovo. The father was in the hospital in Dnipro with severe head injuries. Now they live in Rodinsky village. We all know about it, we communicate with each other. We are like one family — those who stayed here.

***Igor Vladimirovich
Karachentsev, resident of
Avdeevka (at the time of the
events described was under
Ukrainian control)***



In Avdeevka in principle there were no young people left. Everyone mostly moved out. Others were hiding like me.

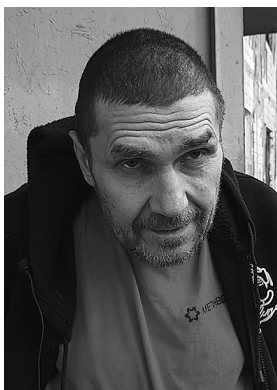
Military from the Territorial Centres for Recruitment mobilized people in the army from everywhere. They drove up to the stores, factories and offices. Subpoenas were handed out en masse and people were loaded in the buses and cars.

There were points in the town where humanitarian aid was distributed. Some young guys and men went there

to pick it up. The people from the Territorial Centre for Recruitment would come around the corner and issue summonses to people.

People didn't want to leave, so the town was shelled to motivate them to leave. The Ukrainian Armed Forces called us "zhduny" (those who waited for the Russians to come), separatists and so on. It sounds like the shelling was coming from the Ukrainian side.

Once there were small bursts bullets during the shelling. Maybe 30 mm or so. Six of them came into my house within three days: in the roof and in the walls. In winter they shelled the houses where smoke was coming from the chimneys. That's why most of our people started heating their stoves at night, so that the military couldn't see where the smoke was coming from.



Sergey, resident of Avdeevka (under Ukrainian control at the time of the described events)

As far as civilians were concerned, the Ukrainian military were looking at us very contemptuously. They said, that we were separatists and they should deal with us all the way through.

We were being shelled. A tank was firing almost straight at us. At first a shot. Then we heard an explosion. I'm telling you, it's impossible to confuse it. Then we heard from the people that the tank had left. It meant that something was about to happen. We could hear it coming. It drove through the streets.

Then we could hear a shot fired, and then immediately an explosion.

The Ukrainians were shelling the town with mortars at regular intervals. The caliber was about 80 mm. There was a characteristic whistling sound. We live here and can tell from the distance: if the shot is somewhere nearby, it would be a mortar. They were firing in a fan fashion across the neighbourhoods.

They forced as many people as possible to leave. If there is a humanitarian aid distribution, especially when the press is in town, there will definitely be shelling. I think, every resident already knew it: if the press appears, then you should walk less on the streets, there will be shelling.

A small bomb or a mine came into my flat. Everything was on fire. Ukrainians shelled from nearby. I could hear it. The front line was still far away. Even the locals told us that those who were deployed at a certain location were shooting. The locals said that it was the Ukrainians who were shooting.

***Nina Leonidovna Yudina,
resident of Avdeevka (at the
time of the described events was
under Ukrainian control)***

I cooked at night so the smoke from the chimney could not be seen. We lived in someone else's apartment. Our apartment was destroyed. In 2022 the Ukrainian forces shelled from the Tsarskaya Okhota district.



We lived in the city center at the Khimik neighbourhood, on the ninth floor.

On Friday before it happened the Ukrainian military went around the house. They walked and looked around. Then on the second day on Saturday I was going to bake Easter cake. I had already set the dough. Suddenly I felt like a swing under me. It wobbled and then banged. The room was full of smoke. My mom was lying sick. She was 95 years old. She had a fractured femoral neck. I ran in, opened the window in her bedroom.

The shelling was from the “Tsarskaya Okhota” district. They hit all floors from the first to the fourth one. The iron door was blown out into the street. There were only three apartments left in our part of the apartment block. There was a lot of smoke. Firemen came to put it out. The railing was on fire.



***Nadezhda Vladimirovna Tarasova,
a resident of the town of Avdeevka
(which was under control at the
time of the described events)***

I have been living in Avdeevka since 1963. We lived here in this house from 1981. We have not moved anywhere.

The Ukrainians shelled Avdeevka. I personally saw it. I was in the village near the church not far from the mill. There was a roadblock there. I saw tanks or armoured carriers passing by towards Donetsk. From there they started shooting at the village. Then they drove back. I saw them going there and back.

There was gunfire in the new settlement “Khimik” in Avdeevka. We were hiding in the apartment entrances. We are in the old part now. When people fetched water in the settlement, there was a heavy shelling. People were wounded. The Ukrainian forces shelled. They wanted us to leave, but people did not agree. We also said that we would not go anywhere.

***Valentina Mikhailovna
Trubnikova, resident of
Avdeevka (at the time of the
events described was under
Ukrainian control)***



The town has been shelled by the Ukrainian Armed Forces a lot. All these houses here and others there. Our three flats were burnt down too; right next to us, right here and right here.

The most remarkable thing was that our Mayor was very caring and very concerned about us (sarcastically speaking). He used to come and tell everyone that it would have been hell here when the Russians would come. And that it would be very soon, today or tomorrow. Well, let's say, for the last year he clearly threatened the people and even tried to force people out.

Older people probably believed, agreed and went away. We were told later that he was paid for this. Either 1,000 or 2,000 per person.

The shell came into a neighbouring house. It was not a mine, but a shell. We stood near our entrance. My son was inside. It's good that he ducked down. He was taking

an axe to chop wood. If he had been standing, he would have been killed. There are huge holes in the wall. Take a look. My son was shredded from the bottom to the top. It hit his neck and his body. The biggest wound was on his stomach near his groin. I was wounded on my right shoulder blade and under my left shoulder blade. I was concussed, my ears were ringing. The second floor caught fire. Our three apartments burned down.

We have a family here. The woman's sister lived in the old part of town. She had a nice big house. It caught fire from shelling. One woman perished there, another one was badly wounded. All the kids were there. The house burned down. On the following day a garage nearby caught fire as well. Firemen came and the owner asked, "Why did not you come when my house was on fire yesterday?" The fireman said, "We're strictly forbidden to put out houses".



Alexey Viktorovich Yudin, resident of Avdeevka (at the time of the described events was under Ukrainian control)

The Ukrainians had mobile mortars. A mortar passed by, stood in some alleys on the truck, made five or ten shots and drove off. We could hear the engine start. On the following day people found out that a certain district was shelled. In 2014 taxi drivers had maps with neighbourhoods indicated on them. And they knew on which day which neighbourhood could be shelled. The Ukrainians did it on a schedule to intimidate people.

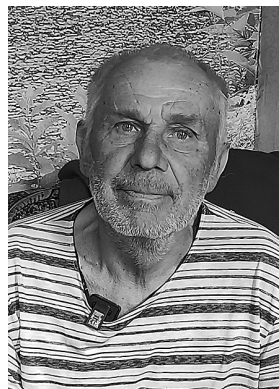
Then there were tanks instead of mobile mortars. The tank just drove in, parked at an intersection and started firing. At peaceful houses, at the Khimick district and at the old part of the town. It started firing from one side, then stopped. Then the engine started and it drove again.

A Ukrainian mortar stood for three months in our neighbourhood about fifty metres behind our house. It fired a shot, then there was silence. Mortar shells flew silently. They said, it was made in Poland. It fired and you could hear a sound. The walls shook. Then you cannot hear where mines flew. The mortar was directed at the factory, the water pump and everything else. So it shot at civilians who lived in the neighbourhoods close to us.

It stood under the house so it couldn't be seen. The Ukrainian military lived in the basements there. They kicked people out of those basements and settled there themselves. They told people to move out. If people did not want to leave, they were shelled. The Ukrainians considered that it was the people's fault. They said, "We told you".

***Leonid Mikhailovich Tarasov,
resident of Avdeevka (at the
time of the events described was
under Ukrainian control)***

We had a Mayor, his surname was Barabash. He was in charge of Avdeevka. He used to come to the neighbourhood and tell us all to move out. If people did not agree,



their houses were shelled. The market was all smashed. So many people perished there.



***Alexander Vladimirovich Zamora,
resident Avdeevka (at the time of
the events described was under
Ukrainian control)***

I worked at the coke plant as a Site Supervisor. I saw self-propelled artillery guns driving up close to the plant from the Petrovskoye side and firing. There were “Grads” coming and shooting.

Before that in 2015 Ukrainian Armed Forces fired three shells towards Donetsk, then turned around and hit the villages. They also shot over us. It was scary: everything whistling over our heads. The tanks, when they drove out, fired at Donetsk. Then they turned around and hit the city in a fan manner.

The main shelling started in 2022. We lived in the settlement. One “Grad” fired 40 rounds at the town. I went and looked after that. The shells were coming from the Ukrainian side, from the rear. They shelled the city to force people to leave. So that everyone would run away from the city.

Before my eyes a Ukrainian tank was driving away in the direction of Nekrasov Street. I hid in the house. I live in the house where I could see the road. They shelled the city and then drove back. It meant that there would be no more shelling. The journalists from the Ukrainian tv channel said, “This was the Donetsk People’s Republic

shelling”. However, we saw everything. I saw the Ukrainian tanks myself. Three tanks moved out and fired. They usually fired nine shells. I never understood why nine. Then they drove back.

My sister saw how they approached from the Orlovka side of the road and started hitting the Mayakovsky neighbourhood and how they kicked the residents of the neighbourhoods out.

At the market the sellers arranged stalls. There was quite a good selection of goods. Barabash (the Head of Avdeevka) brought someone from the regional administration. They walked around, envious about the choice. On the following day I was on the street. The “Grad” fired from Yubileynoye and at the market. There were killed and wounded people, everything went up in flames. Ukrainian forces shot at a very close distance. Why did they shoot at their own people, I don’t know. Although we have never been considered as people here.

There was a store near Zhelannoye neighbourhood towards Novobakhmutovka. They did not sell vodka to the soldiers, so they turned around, threw a grenade inside the store and left. The saleswoman was killed.

***Irina Vladimirovna Zamora,
resident of Avdeevka (at the
time of the events described was
under Ukrainian control)***

The Ukrainian Armed Forces arrived at the house, shot and left. Of course, they used peaceful citizens as a cover. It was clear. At first they



fired at one side of the street. Then they turned around and fired at the other side.

When the correspondents, big bosses and the press arrived, the shelling started in half an hour. The press immediately filmed it five minutes later. Two hours later it was already on the Internet.

Every day here was the “Groundhog Day”. Same thing every day: work, shelling, running to our home. It was a problem to rush from home to work and back because it was always under fire. Every day was the same.



***Valeriy Stepanovich Semenyuk,
resident of Avdeevka (at the time
of the events described was under
Ukrainian control)***

I talked to Tatiana and went home. I walked about a hundred meters away from there and heard a whistle. I immediately dropped on the ground. Then I heard an explosion and saw the dust. Most likely Tatiana just came out of the house, and then the shell hit the wall. We found her on this spot. She was lying there, and there was blood.

I came back. Grisha was there. We ran. I could already see that she was heavily wounded. We put her in the car and rushed to the hospital. The doctor said that she was already dead. The Ukrainian forces shot from somewhere in the woods not far away. It was direct fire. They saw it was a peaceful woman. It was on 14 October 2023. There are shrapnel marks. You can see that it was a direct hit. A civilian woman was just walking.

There were no Russian troops yet. There were only Ukrainian troops. It was hard to work out whether they were the Ukrainian Armed Forces or National Battalions. I don't know what was in their heads. They either intimidated the local population or they were stoned or drunk. It was hard to say. Tatiana had been threatened many times. I know that her greenhouse was hit. Five of those Polish¹ mines hit right through her greenhouse, one at a time.

We had National Battalions here. It was the "Right Sector". I came under fire once. It was from the shaft of the Butovka mine. The "Right Sector" were there. They had to show that they were being shelled. The Ukrainian military themselves told us that it was a demonstration. I had a shrapnel wound. It hit me on the side. They shelled me, but showed that they were being shelled by the Donetsk People's Republic. Well, they tried to show that they were shelled.

***Valentina Nikolaevna
Manzharova, resident of
Avdeevka (at the time of the
events described was under
Ukrainian control)***



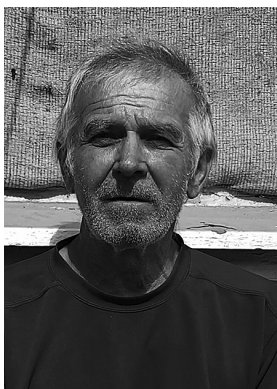
The Ukrainian Armed Forces shot at Donetsk and at Yasinovataya regularly. Then they turned around and shot at us and at the city. My sister lived on Chernyshevsky Street.

¹ Polish-made mortar.

Peaceful citizens lived there. They shot there, turned around and launched another eleven mines.

Since 2022 they have destroyed all the stores, the market and all power substations. We did not have light for two years. The water supply was cut off. Then on 13 March the Ukrainian forces smashed our Heating Power Station. We did not have heating. It was scary, very scary.

A Ukrainian tank was driving down the street and shooting at houses. Now there are no streets there at all. They were new beautiful streets with nice houses.



Alexander Anatolyevich Shazhkov (70), resident of Avdeevka (at the time of the events described was under Ukrainian control)

The Ukrainians were shelling the city from that side. They were located behind the forest. They were shooting all the time at Avdeevka. It was seen that shells were fired straight into the city. There were no Russians here yet. The Nazi were shooting at Avdeevka and at Khimik district.

Once before the Russians came, two or three years ago a Ukrainian soldier came here. His name was Vaska, he was a Westerner. I said, "Who is shooting over there at the Khimik district? He said, "It's not us, it's the Russians". I said, How can Russians hit, if my house is facing you, and you hit it? How?" He said, "Well, I don't know, maybe it turned somehow from there".

***Nikolai, resident of the village
of Novgorodskoye (used to
be named New York under
Ukrainian control at the time of
the events described)***



Ukrainian troops were shelling the city every day. I probably had less hair on my head than they had drones in the sky. I had an incident. I decided to go to my wife's uncle just to see whether they were still alive. I went along the street. My neighbour's house was completely destroyed. My mother-in-law's house was smashed, but there was a dog left. His name was Rudik, a mongrel. He jumped out when he saw me. Imagine, I had tears in my eyes. So we're walking with Rudik. And suddenly I saw a drone hovering over us. It's scary when a drone is hovering and you don't know what to expect from it. We're just turning and there's a landmine on the way. I was lucky that the mine hit the house. The drone was adjusting. I think you can see everything from the drone. The mine came from the side of the Petrovsky Hill. You know, from the side where the Ukrainian Armed Forces were positioned. I ran to my uncle doing loops like a hare, though it was very hard for me to run after a stroke. As soon as I got to the courtyard, the shelling started. He told me, "There were Ukrainian mortars located in the alley, they could see all this".

The Ukrainian troops were shelling us. There was a shot and almost immediately a shell. It was very fast. There was a shot, and in a second or a second and a half there was an explosion. I think Russian troops were

located further away. It would have come later if it was from Russians.

The Ukrainians shelled houses in order to force people to move out. Starting from 2022 things escalated. People were evicted from the First Street. They told all the people to leave their homes and go wherever they wished. In Novgorodsky, in the very center where the bus stop is, the train station was shelled. Exactly five to ten minutes later journalists arrived and pretended as if it was the Russians who fired.

Last time the “kamikaze” drone flew into our house in the kitchen. The Armed Forces of Ukraine saw that civilians lived there.

Sergey Mikhailovich, resident of Dzerzhinsk (used to be named Toretsk under Ukrainian control at the time of the described events)

The Ukrainian army bombed so much that they completely destroyed my house. We were all hiding in the cellar. The Ukrainians used “kamikaze” drones. We were hiding. The Ukrainians smashed everything and everyone. If they saw someone somewhere or there was some movement, “kamikaze” would fly in and smash it. Well, I was burnt myself. The cellar was hit and I was wounded there.

If they looked down from above, they saw that we were not military, we were in civilian clothes. They destroyed everything: houses and infrastructure — the whole of Ukraine. We have nowhere to go back to. I have only the house foundation left. That’s it. The house is completely destroyed. They threw lighters that burned and bombs to set everything on fire and burn down. This had been

going on for more than one year. For two or three years now. They wanted to forcibly evacuate us, but we wouldn't leave. And then there is such a policy. I'll tell you now, there were five families left in our street. Five families out of 36 houses. We stayed to the last.

Ivan, resident of Dzerzhinsk (used to be named Toretsk under Ukrainian control at the time of the described events)

The Head of the District Administration of our city was Vasily Chinchik. He gave orders, and the Ukrainian military drove to the suburbs somewhere and to the gray zone, and from there they shelled the settlements with mortars and multiple rocket launchers. It was arranged as if the shelling was coming from the direction of the Russian positions, as if from the direction where the Russian troops were standing.

People always noted that Ukrainian journalists appeared in the city immediately before any provocation was prepared on their side. People already spread information on social networks that we should be ready for something to happen. It could be shelling at any moment. People knew that all this could happen.

Ivan, resident of the town of Dzerzhinsk (Toretsk; under Ukrainian control at the time of the described events)

The Armed Forces of Ukraine showed aggression towards civilians. There were beatings and threats. Ukrainian

soldiers were often drunk and inadequate. Local residents were threatened on both political and national grounds. People who considered themselves Russians were enemies to them. The Ukrainians said that they would raze everything to the ground if they would have to leave. They said that they would leave an empty land here. That's what they did in the end. Our village was almost completely destroyed.

If the Russian troops fired and hit somewhere, when necessary, either a warehouse or Ukrainian army personnel, they struck point-blank. The Ukrainian military never bothered with this. They struck, as they said, "to kill the locals".



***Viktor Ivanovich Asmolov (66),
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of the
described events)***

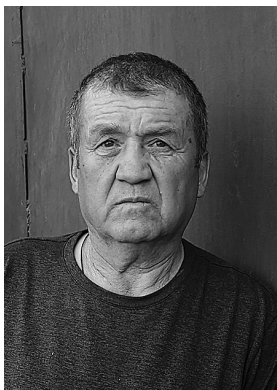
In 2014 and in 2015 there was shelling practically every day. Despite the fact that those Minsk agreements were signed, there was still shooting all spring and all summer by the Ukrainian troops.

Ukraine was here in 2014. They came here. There were very few of the local militia, in fact. They had "Mosin" rifles. They did not have machine guns or artillery. And when the Ukrainian Armed Forces captured the city, they fired heavy artillery. In the area of the railroad crossing there was a flight of stairs in one house. The stairs collapsed. People could not go outside from the fourth and fifth floor.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces started shelling heavily in March 2022. In March my son's house was smashed. The Ukrainians were firing from the outskirts. We could hear the "Grads" closely. We have several quarries here. They are like hollows. The Ukrainian forces were positioned there. There were parking garages near the industrial area. From there the range is minimal. "Grads" and mortars were used on the Khimik district. They used anything they had at their disposal. There was a tank somewhere in the "Tsarskaya Okhota" neighbourhood. It was shooting at the nine-story building at the crossing. When it missed, it hit the five-storey buildings further away, but it was trying to hit this brick nine-storey building. And then it missed a little to the left, and shelled a few houses on Mendeleev Street. They were smashed. You can see that it hit the upper floors.

One Ukrainian soldier was drunk and told me that he had orders to fire three shells at high-rise buildings, three shells at the private sector and at the coke plant. While the plant was there, it was paying taxes to the Ukrainian budget. And there were about 360 attacks on the plant during that period from 2014 to 2022. The director of the plant Muhammed Magomedov gave that number. The plant was working at full speed, and there was shelling. They demanded something from the director. They came and extorted from the Director. It was Ukrainian "Right Sector".

There was looting. In the private sector we saw pickup trucks coming, driving up to the house, taking out anything they wanted from the houses. Our neighbours in Khimik said that the Ukrainian armoured vehicle came just in front of the church, stood between two five-storey buildings and fired in the direction of the village.



***Vasily Ivanovich Shukrinov (67),
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of the
described events)***

They came here to make slaves out of us. Some passed by and some fired. The snipers were shooting, and the artillery fired.

There were incendiary bombs coming from the direction of the Armed Forces of Ukraine behind Levanevsky Street. It was the building of the Reconstruction and Construction Department. Everything was coming at us from there. The sniper was shooting at the kitchen garden, at shovels, at buckets and at people. We crawled out of the garden. We went out into the kitchen garden, and he sat there and shot at the people. We could see a flash about 500 meters away from us. I saw it myself. He put up the shields of the left window of the brown house. Then he slid the shields and looked out.

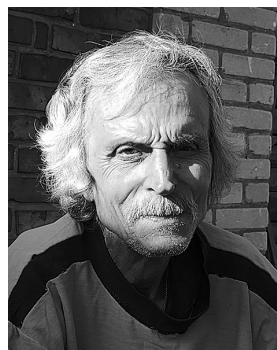
In the morning, I woke up and the whole yard was covered with darts, like black needles. That was from Ukrainians as well. It was all from there.

Then they were located a little higher, not reaching the industrial zone. They were shooting from there. Incendiary bombs were flying at us. A black barrel came out and phosphorus was on fire. It could be extinguished with nothing but sand and a shovel. The Ukrainians used phosphorus and darts. Snipers fired 5.45 mm and 7.62 mm bullets. We did not count. In the beginning they walked along the Kirov Street like heroes, like masters, shouting, yelling and firing indiscriminately.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces thought that we were slaves here and would be their slaves. But nobody brought Donbass to its knees. And no one will. In the house where I live my father was the youngest. There were seven children here. Two of my uncles died in the war with the Nazi. Uncle Maxim was a sailor. And Uncle Vasya was a tankist.

Those who left before 2022 were still in touch. A friend of mine called me and said that his sister went in the direction of Lvov. She and her husband were driving in the car and spoke in Russian. Somewhere near Lvov they were kicked out of the car because they spoke in Russian. They walked back home on foot. In short, they were spat on. The people there didn't recognize them as theirs. They became slaves there.

***Alexander Gennadyevich
Cherkashin (64), resident of
Avdeevka (under Ukrainian
control at the time of the
described events)***



If we talk about the beginning of 2014, the seizure of Avdeevka started when the Armed Forces of Ukraine came in from the side of the House of Culture. I remember that they smashed the house right away. We had just received an apartment at 15 Vorobyev Street. The house was shelled for no reason. Then a truck with food and other products was unloaded at the mill near the crossing. It was also destroyed. That was how the Ukrainian Armed Forces entered Avdeevka.

Talking about 2022, there have already been many shootings and explosions. In April 2022 there was the first death of a neighbour at 4 Chekhov Street. There was literally a shot and an explosion. A woman perished. That was the first corpse that we saw. The Ukrainians were not shy about it. They fired from here near the store, not far away.

Our last commandant Barabash was hunting for children. He and his team forcibly took away children and evacuated them to Ukraine. We hid one child from November until the last moment. It was a 12-year-old boy.

I had two houses and two apartments. Now there is nothing left. Have you seen the state of the house on Lenin Street? All my property is completely destroyed including two other apartments. When we moved things from the opposite house, the Ukrainian Armed Forces passed by, took a look and shelled that house at night. Only prayer saved us.

On 8 or 9 February morning the Ukrainian Armed Forces fired incendiary devices. It was impossible to put out the fire. My friends came running from Shchors Street. They looked and realized that it was impossible to put out. There was such a big flash! The neighbour's house across the street was burnt down. We used it for hiding. We lived there. At night the incendiary devices hit the building. When there are white spots like these and everything is on fire, it is impossible to put the fire out.

In the summer of 2022 the grass was burning and many houses were burnt. We had been saving the whole street. It was impossible to put the fire out with water, so we put it out by shoveling earth and sand. The Ukrainians also used darts. We sat in the basement and heard that there was like hail falling. We looked at the metal roof and saw

sparks flying around. I came up and saw that loads of darts fell on the roof. There were sparks everywhere.

***Tatiana Cherkashina (63),
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of
the described events)***



When we were under Ukrainian rule, even shopping in the local groceries was a problem. I stopped picking up humanitarian aid because it was dangerous to get there and come back alive. Many people who went to the place of humanitarian aid distribution perished. I know that just where we lived, four women were killed by the Ukrainian shelling. Everything was burning. The Ukrainian soldiers used incendiary devices. They came to the street next to ours and wanted to settle there. The neighbour did not allow them to move in. So the following night that house was shelled. A woman next door was killed and the house was burnt down. On the Metallurgist's Day all of Avdeevka was shelled. A man was killed on Pushkin Street. He went to fetch some water. The Metallurgist's Day is a major holiday for the citizens of Avdeevka. That was how the people were congratulated.

In 2022 Ukrainian troops were shelling Avdeevka. We heard a shot. The Russians stood God knows where. Would we have heard them from so far? No, we would not. However, we could hear a shot very clearly. Ukrainians were leaving, even I saw them. They drove out and stopped near the "Semaphore" store.

From there came a specific sound, and a house caught fire. It was like “lastly, here you go”.



***Lyubov Alekseevna Shakhova
(72), resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of the
described events)***

Ukraine has been shelling us. They came out and shot. They tried to shoot at residential houses. They wouldn't calm down until the house caught fire. When the house had caught fire, they would move away. Then two or three hours later they appeared again and started shooting again. They shot exactly at the city. Where did they shoot from? Probably from the crossing or the mill. The shelling came from there. They lived right here across the alley. They drove around the town and fired.

They fired in order to intimidate people and force them to leave so that there were fewer people in the town. They wanted to destroy the citizens. There are still people lying under the slabs in the basements. We still did not get them out. The Ukrainian military used to say, “We will leave and take everything with us”. Look at what's going on. There's not a single house intact. They hit them on purpose, whether they needed it or not. They hit everything to destroy. There were two guns, two mortars and anti-aircraft guns. They make a very scary cracking noise. And they hit well. Here everything was blown up, right next to each other. I just prayed to God for they didn't hit my house.

We had humanitarian aid distribution on Nekrasov Street. A lot of people gathered there. After we received the humanitarian aid, large shells arrived and demolished the house down to its very foundation. Most probably, it was the Ukrainians who were shooting.

***Tatiana Andreevna Krasovskaya
(66), resident of Avdeevka
(under Ukrainian control at the
time of the described events)***



The Ukrainians shelled us, of course. They drove here and shot at us five times a night. If there was a gunfire somewhere, we ran to the basement. They hit us with phosphorus projectiles. Phosphorus burnt our houses which burst into flames and even the metal fences started to burn. Of course, they shot a lot.

My husband couldn't go to the kitchen garden. Lately, in January and February they went wild. We had a barrel with water in the garden. We collected water there and used it, because we couldn't go out to the well, which was probably 250 meters away. We were shelled. My husband lay under the well many times because he was scared. They demolished all the houses there and wouldn't even let us get water, let alone walk the streets. We suffered a lot. We didn't think we would survive. It was very hard. Very hard.

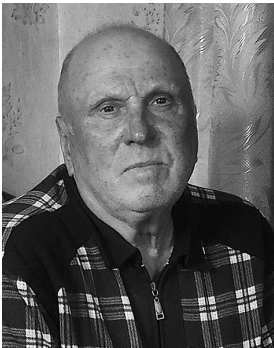
Some people we knew were trapped in their basements. The woman said that it was horrible. So many people were found with their ribs broken. The picture was not

very good, of course. A lot of people perished, others got missing. Many people have not been found yet.

We thought many times that maybe it would have been better if we'd left. And then we thought, why do we must go? The front is coming here anyway. Who to go to? To those who came to us and killed us for money for ten years, killed our people and children. Go to them?

Imagine, we thought that we would either die here or wait for Russia. That's all. The fact that we waited is a big thank you. If the Russian hadn't come here for another week, we wouldn't be here. It would have been like at Chernyshevsky Street. How many people were there with their hands and feet tied, abused in any way the Ukrainians wanted.

Many people disappeared before. Now the Russians have come. The bomb disposal squads found people with their hands and legs tied, with duct tape tied around them. They found people near the church. A lot of people have been found on those streets.



***Vladimir Modestovich Krasovsky
(68), resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of the
described events)***

The Armed Forces of Ukraine hated us. Right from the first day they came here, they said, "We came here not to protect you. We are here to kill you. That is, to kill".

We considered them simply our enemies and killers. Donbass and Donetsk are one and the same. They came to kill them, so they came to kill us too.

They were proud of it. “We came to wipe you out, not to protect you”. That’s what they said. They’re Banderites. There were some of them with the Russian language. If somebody missed something, there was either a mine or a shell coming to the house of a person. Beating with a butt in the forehead was a common thing. We tried not to speak, because it was death. But a butt in the forehead was for no reason. For the wrong answer you get a butt to the forehead. That’s easy.

They thought we were separatists. We had a neighbour, Semyon. He kept goats and had grass for the goats. He cut the grass and always waited for the Russians. He was a bit deaf and always spoke loudly. Maybe someone heard him. We went out to the garden and he said that the Russians would be here soon. It was 2022. The war had just started, it was still a Special Military Operation. We said, “No, we also listen to the radio. They still did not take our Krasnogorovka yet”. But he was waiting and he was happy.

On 4 July four “Grads” came from Krasnogorenkoe. They hit us so hard. They knocked down our place. In three hours nothing was left. Semyon became an invalid, his legs ached and other things. I wanted to cry when I saw him.

My wife and I were hit by gunfire. An incendiary bomb hit the house. We didn’t know what phosphorus was. We hid in the basement and started suffocating, so we went out into the courtyard. It happened on 28 May on the Border Guard Day. They loved symbolism. They loved shelling on some holiday: Easter, May Day, 9 May, Metallurgist’s Day, Miner’s Day. They were sure to shoot on those days. They also loved the exact time. I never went out for water or from the yard at the exact time. Because I knew; if it was 10.00 am, something was going to happen.

At 11 o'clock sharp something was going to happen. That was the Ukrainian system. They liked it.

Then the second time the Ukrainians shelled us. We were sitting in the yard and didn't expect anything bad. The phosphorus was falling on us and on the house. The missile flew right into our neighbour's house on the roof. It caught fire.

And the third time we got hit was when we were in the basement. It was Metallurgist's Day. We were hit by a cassette bomb which came into the cellar. The cassette opened when it hit the target and the six-angled shrapnel started to fly around the house. It blew everything up and battered the ceilings. It threw furniture all over the place. It took me three days to clean it up.

When it burns, you do not go out because the Ukrainians were taking people down after they shelled. If you decided to put out the fire, a heavy-caliber machine gun followed. So we were just staying in the basemen and by hearing determined who, what, where and how; what was the altitude and range. By that time we recognized the sound of the weapons they were firing.

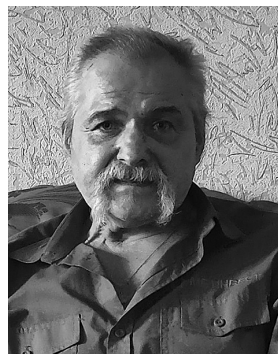
It was pointless to go out and look, because you'd just run right into something. The Ukrainian soldiers set the house on fire and then waited. There was no mercy. How could we communicate with them if no one was spared? More recently they used an automatic grenade launcher and hit Yasinovataya and Yakovlevka.

I saw a Hummer drive up in the evening. Three tall soldiers got out right in front of me. I did not know if they were Ukrainians or Poles or anybody else. They came out silently and started shooting with their machine guns. I was afraid that they would deploy grenade launchers. Tania said, "Well, our house will be soon". The windows just

overlooked them. We taped everything up with cardboard and rags during nights. God forbid, even to light a match or something. We hid the lights, God forbid. All the time we clamped the flashlight under our hands so we could only see our feet. If they saw light, they fired and shelled everything. Shells and bullets were flying. They saw that there were civilians. Of course they knew it.

There were some bearded guys, some black ones. I saw two black guys here. They were driving with a broom. They had a cool jeep and there was a sign on it which said “Vidma” (the witch). Well, they kind of admired it, that we were like Aboriginal Papuans natives and they were like white people, you know? Well, it was all here.

***Vladimir Vladimirovich Shubin
(64), resident of Avdeevka
(under Ukrainian control at the
time of the described events)***



Ukrainian shelling gave me serious concussion, when I was deaf as a grouse for five days. I did not understand anything. I wrote on paper. That was when last year the “Grad” hit our yard. The neighbours came to look. Everything around was on fire. Of course, it was Ukrainian shelling.

I do not want to leave and will not leave here, although I am from the Zaporozhzhye region. I am a Zaporozhian Cossack. My uncle, aunt and brother live there. I have two grandmothers buried here, my uncle, my sister-in-law, my father’s brother is buried in Pesochnoye. By the way, Pesochnoye was shelled. I saw myself when mines were

flying around and grave mounds were turned around there. They hit very badly exactly on Pesochnoye. I do not know. They did not even let the dead rest. It was the Ukrainians who were shelling there. They used the “Grads”.

At 27 July at 18:00 I had to move the stove. I used a pusher truck. Then I decided to have a rest. At that moment a shell hit the road and left a crater which was as long and wide as the road and probably a metre and a half deep. I could not believe I was alive. You know, fear, as they say, comes later, when the event is all gone. Then came nine 155 mm projectiles from the direction of Orlovka. There was a woman worker there. She just went into the tunnel to check something, and a shell flew right in. God saved her.

I was thrown into a dump truck and hit by shrapnel. My cheek was torn. I got out and came back to the cabin of the truck. I was all shivering. I started smoking again. I was so nervous that I must have smoked five packs of cigarettes. Only then I realized what had happened.

In the summer of 2014, we went to our apartment to water the flowers and to board up the windows, because there was always shelling. We went towards the 11th store. It's on Molodezhnaya Street near the end of Gagarin Street. Two Nazi soldiers came into the store. They got in without waiting in the queue. The angry old ladies scolded them in full. Those soldiers went to the side and said something on their walkie-talkie. Later that store was shelled. Then they hit Mayakovsky Street and Chapaev Street. They shot a lot. I understand they were using Ukrainian 120 mm mortars. They shelled from these mortars. There were big craters after.

We used to crawl around here like orangutans. We walked and suddenly bombs fell. It was impossible to

know the direction, so we fell on all fours and then crawled under a fence into some building. Our knees were shattered, bruised and scarred. Our elbows were bruised. Later they told us all the way that it was the Donetsk People's Republic fighters who were shelling, that they shot at us.

We were watching the tracers. I never thought that it was possible to see how a missile or a shell flew. They told us fables that it was military forces from the Donetsk People's Republic who shelled us. We have sandy Blue Lakes and there are sand dumps there. That was where the Ukrainians positioned and shelled from there.

***Igor Vladimirovich Karachentsev, resident of Avdeevka
(under Ukrainian control at the time of the described
events)***

I knew as soon as journalists arrived, any journalists, Ukrainian or foreign, we already knew the settlement would be shelled, one hundred percent. They would definitely shell Khimik neighbourhood or the old part of the town. The journalists would start filming at once. How do you think did the journalists know that we would be shelled and it would be Russians who would shell?! Maybe journalists called themselves and arranged it all?

Local people knew that the Armed Forces of Ukraine were located on the outskirts of Khimik near the House of Culture, and were shooting at the old part of the town. Some other people said that there was a street near the forest, from where Ukrainian forces were also shooting at the settlement. One old lady who lived there came out and said, "What are you doing?" They told her, "If you want to live, old bag, get out of here". and swore at her.

Where were we supposed to hide? We sat and waited. Projectiles fell five meters away from me. When we got to the house, we ran straight into the entrance. When we heard them whistling, we ran immediately. We knew that Ukrainians were positioned in the forest.



***Galina Alexandrovna Peletskaya,
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of the
described events)***

Ukrainians behaved like beasts. There were, of course, different people among them. You could see who was conscripted. But most of them were ideological Nazi, who just intimidated and tortured us.

There were more of them in 2022. They fired incendiary bombs at us. They were Ukrainians. We even saw where they were shooting from. From the dachas nearby, across the ravine, they were perfectly visible. Gradually we knew every street. Incendiary fireworks arrived and then fires started. When we ran to extinguish them we were covered with mortar fire, so that we couldn't put them out.

Our valiant last Mayor ordered that it should all be burnt down. He said it himself, when they took out the entire plant management and the administration. He said that all those who were left were the "vatniks" (a pejorative word for Russian). All of them were not people. One military officer told me directly that there were no people there. They said, "Go away, we'll make a second Marinka here. We'll burn the whole place to the ground".

We ended up arguing with them right next to residential buildings. We were on the verge of despair. We said, “Why are you placing firing points and shooting where people live?” They said that there were no people there, that they were all “vatniks”. They put in place Automatic Rocket-Propelled Grenade launchers and then they put heavy mortars right next to them, right across the street.

Nearly we have two houses. We used to live on the other side. Mortars stood here in this house on the garage. It was the same in our kitchen gardens. If we complained, they fired. We knew that at five or six o'clock in the morning they would begin shelling the houses, where we live. They shot in the pattern of a fan.

God, we already knew who was shooting and from where. We would stand down in our long kitchen gardens and could see where they shooting from. It could have been at 7: 00 am, just like morning exercise. We already knew that it was time to get up. It was the same every single day.

Ukrainians were either doped or inadequate. There was one pair walking down the street with a heavy machine gun. Where they saw stoves burning, they shot at the houses.

A 60 mm mine landed in our yard. It was two days before the liberation. We heard it land right next to us. There were no Russians here yet. It was all Ukrainians.

The Ukrainians did not let us through. In the beginning, in 2022 they threw “petel” mines during the people’s withdrawal. We had a lot of people living on Nakhimov Street and Lesnaya Street. They were afraid to go out, because one man got blown up, his leg blown off. Ukrainians distributed mines everywhere, so that local people wouldn’t leave.

The Ukrainian barrier unit was stationed here at the Tuberculosis Hospital Center. It was early 2023. Men went to get cigarettes and talked to the Ukrainian military. They were mostly convicts. We had the “Kraken” unit located here at one time. They said, that they were here to stop the soldiers from running away.

People used to disappear. We heard that people from other streets disappeared. Especially in Lesnaya, Nakhimov and Sedov Streets. Those were the outskirts streets. In Lermontov Street as well. The Armed Forces of Ukraine were stationed there. Two persons were later found dead. They were tied up. The military police said that there were signs of violent death. They took them away for an autopsy.

I don't want to remember all this, because it is like a nightmare. We were shelled because the Ukrainians wanted us to leave. There were no militaries stationed here. Only civilians lived here. The Ukrainian forces covered our houses and land with darts. They were like nails, like arrows. It was not shrapnel. They were bent and unbent — all kinds. I know that one woman had a cousin. Her cousin's husband died. Those drafts killed him.



***Tatyana Anatolievna Moldavchuk,
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of the
described events)***

The Ukrainians fired from the quarry. They hit everywhere. They fired in Khimick settlement as well, and in the old part of the town, and

in our neighbourhood. Everything here was destroyed. The Russians weren't even close to here then.

When the war started back in 2015, people used to go to fetch water. I lived in Nechaev Street then. There was a well near the fourteen-storey building. Correspondents came to film the queue for water. People from Khimik came there to get water. In Nechaev Street we also had a well near our courtyard. There was a queue there as well. The Ukrainian forces had specially planned and hit the queue where the 14th storey building was. They said that about fifteen people were injured. They shelled people to keep the residents quieter, so that there would be no Russians. Because most of those who stayed, were waiting for Russia. We had enough of Ukrainians. We had so many horrible things from them that you wouldn't wish it to anyone. You wouldn't wish to an enemy what we had been through. We had all sorts of things.

***Igor Ivanovich Karpukhin,
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of
the described events)***

Ukrainian troops regularly shelled Avdeevka when there were no Russian troops here yet. The Ukrainian troops were behind Svoboda Street, they had a fortified area there. They fired and five seconds later the shell came. One could hear it land in the Khimick neighbourhood.



This has been going on all these years. Beginning with 2022 they started destroying the town. There were destructions before, but some houses were still intact. Since 2022 there was almost nothing left at all, everything was completely destroyed. Ukrainians still continue shooting at civilians.

I went to my apartment to check. I didn't even have time to pick up the TV there, because I was afraid to carry it. People came upstairs and said that on the third floor they were stopped by armed Ukrainian military. They said, "Guys, there is nothing for you to do here, this is our neighbourhood". They had machine guns, so you could not say anything to them. They didn't let us take our stuff out, so they did it themselves.



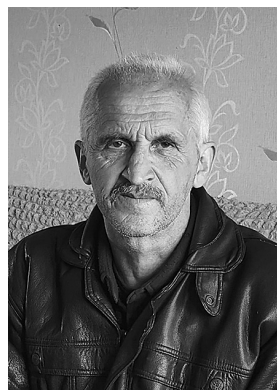
***Maxim Aleksandrovich Tolbatov,
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of the
described events)***

The Ukrainian Armed Forces shelled Avdeevka. Even worse, they shelled it flat, nothing was left. There was shelling from various areas.

When they were stationed in the forest, they had a position there in the industrial zone. They had fortifications there. Most of the shelling was on the town and further through Avdeevka. The shells came into Avdeevka. Somehow the Ukrainians were saying that it was Russians who were shooting. We knew that the Ukrainians were shooting. They did not care. They were drunk and inadequate in general. They

shot wherever they could, swore and used foul language. We were afraid to go out, did not want to be seen. They looted and broke into all the houses.

***Nikolay Alekseevich Gladkov,
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of
the described events)***



The Ukrainians were shelling us. There were two Gazelle cars from the 80s and a big 40-ton old truck. A 120 mm mortar stood on it. The Ukrainian military drove around the neighbourhoods and fired. They fired at Khimik neighbourhood and at the old part of the city. Those people who were in the basement, heard it. A mortar was working nearby, and there were explosions. Then time passed, and shelling continued.

I was blessed by God and was spared. But the neighbours suffered. They got hit in a three-way fork. The neighbour on the right got hit in the roof, the neighbour on the left got hit in the roof, and the other neighbour got hit through the kitchen garden.

We also got caught in a fork. There was a shelling before that. I told my wife that we were shelled and Ukrainian military were going to start shelling a different district. I said, "Let's sleep in the house. We've had enough sleep in the basement", because we were fed up sleeping the basement. We went to bed at 11 o'clock. When we went to bed, they started shelling nonstop. We fell on the floor

and prayed to God. Then we came out. It was a Polish mortar that fired. My cousin-in-law told me later that a Ukrainian mortar was firing from the garages near the crossing.

Ukrainian police came to take pictures of the aftermath of shelling. I said, “Who was shooting?” He said, “It was the Donetsk People’s Republic”. I said, “Yes, an “eight-decimal” fires at eight kilometres within one and a half to two seconds. We were lying and counting, a shot, then another one in one-two seconds. I said, “Are they supersonic or something?” He winked and said, “Now you’ll go to the Security Service of Ukraine basement”.

I was riding my bike once. I fell down. I opened my eyes, sat up, rode on and thought, what was that? I turned back and saw a small hole from an 80 mm mortar. Somehow it went off tangentially, and I was just thrown off by the wave. I was concussed.



***Boris Konstantinovich Dubinkin,
resident of Avdeevka (under
Ukrainian control at the time of the
described events)***

All the residents knew that Ukraine was shelling Avdeevka. They were shooting at residential neighbourhoods and the infrastructure: a substation or water supply or gas supply. They would shoot if there was a mass gathering at a market or somewhere else. People came there in the morning to buy something. There was a lot of shelling and

casualties. Who was shooting? Ukraine, the Ukrainian Armed Forces.

There were cases when people disappeared.

***Tamara Vyacheslavovna
Scherbak, resident of Avdeevka
(under Ukrainian control at the
time of the described events)***



There is a gift from our lovely Ukraine in our backyard. It is the “Grad” MRL system. The second shell came in my hallway. The furniture was damaged. It went through the roof, but fortunately, it didn’t detonate. God saved us.

It was a bigger caliber, 152 mm. It has been here for six months since autumn. It broke everything here.

In April 2022 one more projectile came through the wicket door. It was the Ukrainians who shelled. There were no Russian troops at all here.

The shells were flying. My soul was flying, I was floundering. I asked God, “Where to go?” Because, God forbid, there might be a hit and they would blow up the house. I have a homemade house. It’ll blow up. Once we went to a meeting, came back and it was burning out already.

There was shrapnel in the kitchen garden. If you like to see it, I will show you. I pick them up around the yard. They’re all over the yard on the other side of the house and over there.

One day we’re sitting by the window. I say to my husband, that there was wood chopping somewhere. But there were no people. We came out and saw that the house was

on fire. In the morning I was afraid to stay at home. My husband stayed at home, but I went to my neighbour's, the one who did not have a roof in the house. She had a cellar in the middle of the house. She had a passage from the house to the cellar. We slept near the cellar. And again, I heard some noise. I wondered whether it was raining. But it was another neighbour's roof burning. Houses were burning in Pervomaika Street too. On 1 January this year the Ukrainians shelled us too. That was how they greeted us with the New Year.

Another rocket arrived late at night. Where did it come from? We have a quarry here, and behind it there is a forest and a highway. Ukrainians were stationed there.

We had darts coming in too. We've got the whole package here.

INTERNATIONAL
PUBLIC
TRIBUNAL
ON THE CRIMES
OF UKRAINIAN
NEO-NAZI

THE FOUNDATION
FOR THE STUDY
OF DEMOCRACY



ISBN 978-5-4484-5562-9



9 785448 455629